MEDIÆVAL TOWNS

PERUGIA

HELEN & MICHAEL
OPPENHEIMER

PARKER & SON, LTD.,
ENGLISH & FOREIGN BOOKSELLERS,
27, BROAD STREET, OXFORD.

The Story of Perugia

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/storyofperugia0000marg

PERUGINO.

The Story of Perugia

by Margaret Symonds

and Lina Duff Gordon

Illustrated by Helen M. James

London: J. M. Dent & Sons, Ltd.
Aldine House, 10–13 *Bedford Street*
*Covent Garden, W.C.*2 1927
New York: E. P. Dutton & Co.

All rights reserved

First Published . . . 1897
Revised 1927

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

Dedicated

TO THE MEMORY OF

PROFESSOR BELLUCCI

WHO, AS FRIEND, CITIZEN AND SCHOLAR,

EARNED THE GRATITUDE AND

ADMIRATION OF THE WRITERS

OF THIS SMALL BOOK

PREFACE

WHEN but a little while ago we undertook to write a "guide book" to one of the better known towns of Central Italy, we realised perhaps imperfectly how wide and full was the field of work which lay before us. The "story" of Perugia is, like the story of nearly all Italian towns, as full and varied as the story of a nation. Every side-light of history is cast upon it, and nearly every phase of man's policy and art reflected on its monuments. To do justice to so grand a pageant in a narrow space of time and binding was, we may fairly plead, no easy task; and now that the work is done, and the proofs returned to the printer, we are left with an inevitable regret; for it has been impossible for us to retain in shortened sentences and cramped description the charm of all the tales and chronicles which we ourselves found necessary reading for a full knowledge of so wide a subject.

If this small book have any claim to merit it is greatly due to the faithful and ungrudging help rendered to its authors throughout their study, by one true guide; by many old friends; and by the inhabitants of the town whose name it bears for title. We can never adequately express our sense of gratitude to the people of Perugia, to whom we came as utter strangers, but who received us with such great courtesy and kindness as to make our stay and study in their midst a pleasure as well as an education.

Our book is intended for the general traveller rather

than for the student. We have offered no criticism, and have quoted whenever we could from the pages of contemporary chronicles. We have dealt with Perugia as with the heroine of a novel, describing her particular progress, and not confounding it with that of neighbour towns, equally important in their way, and each struggling, as perhaps only the cities of Italy knew how to struggle, towards an individual supremacy in a state lacerated by foreign wars and policies.

In dealing with one of the most vivid points in the history of the town—the Rule of the Nobles—we have, with some diffidence, incorporated into our narrative the words of one who had already drawn his description of the subject straight from the original source, treating it with such a powerful sympathy as it would have been impossible for us to rival. For further knowledge of this terrible period we can but refer the student to the chronicle of Matarazzo. (*Archivio Storico*, vol. xvi. part 2.)

With the art of Umbria we have dealt only shortly, and from the point of view of sentiment rather than that of criticism. For a severe and thorough knowledge of the technique and use of colours employed by the men who lived through such scenes as we have described in chapters II. and III. we must refer the reader to the works of other authors. For our dates, and facts in reference to art, we have relied on Kugler, Crowe and Cavalcaselle, Rio, Vasari and the local writers, Mariotti, Lupatelli, Mezzanotte, etc.

It remains to give a list of the books which we have consulted for the history. Amongst these are the Perugian chronicles contained in the *Archivio Storico d' Italia;* Graziani, Matarazzo, Frolliere, and Bontempi; Fabretti's chronicles of Perugia, and his "*Vita dei Condottieri, etc.*"; and the local histories of Ciatti, Pellini, Bartoli, Mariotti, and Bonazzi. Villani

and Sismondi have been consulted; Creighton's "*History of the Papacy during the Reformation*," and von Ranke's "*History of the Popes*."

Of the purely local histories mentioned above Bonazzi's is the most important. His two bulky volumes are excellent reading in spite of his sarcastic and often unjust bitterness against the clerical party. A number of local pamphlets, the names of whose authors we cannot here enumerate, have been used for various details, together with other books on a variety of subjects, such as Dennis' "*Etruria*," Broussole's "*Pélerinages Ombriens*," Hodgkin's "*Italy and her Invaders*," etc., etc.

When all is told, by far the most valuable and trustworthy authority on Perugian matters is Annibale Mariotti. A local gossip who combines with his gossiping qualities an exquisite sense of humour, and a real genius for investigation in matters relating to his native town, is the person of all others from whom to learn its actual life and history. Mariotti is an eminent specimen of this class of writers, and no one who is anxious to understand the spirit of Perugia should omit a careful study of his works on the *Popes*, the *People*, and the *Painters* of Perugia.

For personal help received we have the satisfaction of offering in this place our sincere thanks to Cav. Giuseppe Bellucci, professor at the University of Perugia, whose wise and kindly counsel has led us throughout to an understanding of countless points which must, without him, have remained unnoticed or obscure. Our notes on the museum are practically his own. We would mention also with grateful thanks Dr Marzio Romitelli, Arcidiacono of the cathedral of Perugia, who generously opened his library to us, and many of whose suggestions have been of service to us. To Count Vincenzo Ansidei, head of

the Perugian library, our sincere thanks are offered here.

We must further acknowledge the help of Signor Novelli of Perugia; of Mrs Ross, Mr Hayllar, and Cav. Bruschi, head of the Marucelliana Library at Florence. Lastly, of Mr Walter Leaf and Mr Sidney Colvin in the revision of proofs.

The comfort of our quarters in the Hotel Brufani needs no description to most Italian travellers, who are already familiar with that delightful house; but we are glad to mention here our appreciation of the care and thoughtful kindness shown to us by our English hostess in the Umbrian town. The courtesy received by us at headquarters from the Prefect of Umbria and Baroness Ferrari his wife, made our stay, from a purely social point of view, both easy and delightful.

To close these prefatory notes we can but say how sincerely we trust that the following pages may serve only as a preparation, in more capable hands, for further and far fuller records of a city whose history is as enthralling to the student of men as its pictures and position must ever be to the lover of what is beautiful in nature and in art.

August 21st, 1897.

Am Hof. Davos.

PREFACE

TO THE TENTH EDITION

THE task of revising this book has been saddened by the death of my life-long friend, Mrs. Vaughan, to whom its main value was due. Her many occupations as wife of the Head Master of Rugby had prevented her from undertaking the work herself, and she entrusted me with the full responsibility of any changes I liked to make. We discussed the matter fully some months before her death; we agreed that the chapter on Umbrian Art must be recast, as the Pinacoteca had been entirely rehung; the chapter on the Etruscan Museum would have to be altered, and mention made of the folk-lore museum of exceptional interest left to the city by the late Professor Bellucci, as well as of various new discoveries. Moreover, Perugia was no longer the sleepy provincial town we had known; but how far had she changed? A tram now squeaks up the road from the station, and motors make deplorable noises as though irritated by the dignified silence of the grand old Umbrian capital. Endless modern improvements have been made: one can shop satisfactorily as well as sight-see; buy Umbrian pottery and exquisite embroideries at the Home Industries; dine at that excellent and cheerful restaurant "La Rosetta"; get railway tickets and obtain a rarer commodity, correct travellers'

information, from the "Pro Umbria." It is now easy to step into a motor-bus in the centre of the town and be whirled across the hills to the birthplace of Perugino or of Jacopone da Todi, and on to Chiusi or else to Orvieto. In old days cabmen often refused to take one to Todi because the road was bad and the way was long; but who thinks now of distance in Umbria? And who thinks of Perugia any more as a provincial town? She is no longer isolated even from the intellectual world since the University for Foreigners was founded, and eminent professors, writers and scientists come to lecture in the frescoed Hall of the Notaries. Fortunately for the world at large Perugia, in essentials, is unchanged and unchangeable. Her spirit is intangible; her heights are impregnable against any permanent conveniences such as trams. When the motorist rushes up a precipitous street, he wears a stern and defiant expression, as though he were scaling city walls like one of Totila's soldiers. He comes from necessity, but will not return for pleasure; and as the plodding pedestrian, with joyful security, continues to wander up and down staircase streets, through Etruscan gateways, and on to bastions built by warlike abbots, popes and soldiers of fortune, he feels in real possession of the proud city so full of far-off memories and of splendid achievements.

Thus it came about that Mrs. Vaughan and I decided that bringing our book up-to-date did not necessitate altering its character. We were quite aware of its shortcomings and defects; it had been written in our youth, and we had tackled great subjects with youth's cheerful audacity.

I shall always remember how the prefect and Perugian professors discussed anxiously who should

first call on "the two English ladies, who must be sixty, at least, and very ugly, to be writing about Etruscan walls"; and how much we were put on our mettle to prove our seriousness in wishing to learn all we could about Perugia. To rewrite the book after all these years in the cautious spirit of middle age would have meant giving quite another kind of work to the public. After all, the little powder-blue book, this first volume of the Mediæval Towns Series, had marked a transition in the writing of guides. We had tried in it to give the personality of a city; but the book was only intended to serve as a kind of letter of introduction from one friend to another, and the traveller was expected to arrive at a complete understanding for himself with *Perusia Augusta.*

I am glad to have this opportunity of thanking many kind friends for helping me in various ways. I wish particularly to mention Signora Ragnotti Bellucci, who keeps alive her father's folk-lore interests, and has revived some peasant industries in Perugia; also Professor Guardabassi, his son Signor Vittorio Guardabassi, Avvocato Briganti and Contessa Teresa Meniconi Bracceschi, whose intimate knowledge of their city has been very precious to me. To Count and Countess Meniconi Bracesschi of La Torricella I owe happy days in the beautiful Umbrian country. To Count Ansidei I am indebted for the gift of many of his interesting writings dealing with local literature and history. To Count Umberto Gnoli I owe a debt of gratitude for his invaluable help in revising the chapter on the Pinacoteca; but, at the same time, I do not wish to imply that he is responsible in any way for mistakes which I may have made.

Last, but certainly not least, my thanks are due to Commendatore Astorre Lupattelli, whose courtesy to all students is unfailing. He earns the gratitude of a vast number of travellers for the unsparing energy and devotion with which he fulfils his office as rector of the new University for Foreigners, which promises to become an important part of Perugian life, and a valuable intellectual link between nations.

LINA WATERFIELD.
(L.D.G.).

GRAND HOTEL BRUFANI,
PERUGIA,
February 1927.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

PAGE

The earliest Origins of Perugia and Growth of the City 1

CHAPTER II

The Condottieri and the Rise of the Nobles . 33

CHAPTER III

The Baglioni. Paul III. and last years of the City 58

CHAPTER IV

The City of Perugia 82

CHAPTER V

Palazzo Pubblico, The Fountain and the Duomo 109

CHAPTER VI

Fortress of Paul III.—S. Ercolano—S. Domenico—S. Pietro—S. Costanzo . 151

CHAPTER VII

PAGE

Piazza del Papa, S. Severo, Porta Sole, S. Agostino and S. Francesco al Monte . 178

CHAPTER VIII

Via dei Priori—Perugino's House—Madonna della Luce, S. Bernardino and S. Francesco 201

CHAPTER IX

Pietro Perugino and the Cambio 216

CHAPTER X

The Pinacoteca 230

CHAPTER XI

In Umbria 290

ILLUSTRATIONS

Perugino . . . . . *Frontispiece*

PAGE

Via del Aquedotto, showing Tower of the Cathedral 5

Lombard Arch on the Church of S. Agata . 14

Palazzo Baldeschi 23

Arms of Perugia 32

Via delle Stalle 39

Niccolò Piccinino 53

Palazzo Pubblico 57

Fortress of Paul III., showing the Upper Part, now occupied by the Prefettura, etc., and the Lower Wing, which covered the site of the present Piazza D'Armi . . . 77

Perugia from the Road to the Campo Santo . 83

Etruscan Arch, Porta Eburnea 87

Mediæval Staircase in the Via Bartolo . . 89

Piazza Sopramuro, showing the Palace of the Capitano del Popolo and the Buildings of the first University of Perugia . . 101

Piazza di S. Lorenzo, seen from under the Arches of the Palazzo Pubblico . . 111

PAGE

Remains of the Palace of the Papal Legate in the Maestà delle Volte 114

Oldest part of the Palazzo Pubblico (Via della Gabbia) 121

The Reaper. Detail in a panel on the Fountain 127

Geometry. Detail in a panel on the Fountain . 131

On the Steps of the Cathedral 134

In the Cloisters of the Canonica (or Seminary) 147

Porta Marzia 155

Church of S. Ercolano and Archway in the Etruscan Wall 157

Detail of the Tomb of Pope Benedict XI. in the Church of S. Domenico (1303–1311) . 166

House in the Via Pernice 179

Arco d' Augusto 189

S. Agostino and Porta Bulagajo 191

Church of S. Angelo 195

The Old Collegio dei Notari, said to have been the studio of Perugino 202

Torre degli Scirri 203

Etruscan Arch of S. Luca 205

Mercy. Detail on Façade of the Oratory of S. Bernardino 209

Perugino: Madonna and Patron Saints of Perugia, painted for the Magistrates' Chapel at Perugia, now in the Vatican at Rome . 221

First Translation of the Body of S. Ercolano (Fresco in the Pinacoteca of Perugia) . 243

Illustrations

	PAGE
Gonfalone of the Annunciation attributed to Niccolò Alunno	249
Adoration of the Shepherds. By Fiorenzo di Lorenzo	253
Via Della Pera under the Aqueduct on the way to the University	269
Tomb of Aruns Volumnius	287
The Temple of Clitumnus	301
Narni (with Angelo Inn in foreground)	307

The Story of Perugia

CHAPTER I

The earliest Origins of Perugia and growth of the City

SOMETIMES in a street or in a country road we meet an unknown person who seems to us wonderfully and inexplicably attractive. Perhaps we only catch a passing vision; the face, the figure passes us, oftener than not we never meet again, and even the memory of the vision which seemed so full of life, so strong, and so enduring, passes with the years, and we forget. But had we only tried a little, it would, in almost every instance, have been possible to follow the figure up, to learn what we wanted to know about it, to understand the reason why the face was full of meaning to us, and what it was which went before and gave the mouth its passion, the eyes their pain and sweetness. In nine cases out of ten we can, in this nineteenth century, discover the birth and parentage, the loves and hates, of any human being we may wish to know. But this is not the way with cities, and although they attract us in almost precisely the same fashion as people do, we cannot always trace their earliest origins. There are certain towns we come across in travel, of which we know very well that we want to know

more. Perugia is one of these. It at once catches hold of one's imagination. No one can see it and forget it. A breath of the past is in it—of a past which we dimly feel to be prehistoric. Boldly we set to work to learn its history, and at first this seems an easy matter: the later centuries are a full and an enthralling study, for as long as men knew how to write they were certain to write about themselves, and the writers of Perugia had a wide dramatic field to work upon. But then come the records which are not written—which, in fact, are merely hearsay; and further even than hearsay is the period when we know that men existed, but which has no history at all beyond a few stone arrow heads, and bits of jade and flint. Yet, to be fair to a place of such extraordinary antiquity as this early city of the Etruscan league, one is unwilling to leave a single stone unturned, and in the following sketch we have gathered together, as closely as we could, the earliest facts about a city which attracts us, as those unknown people attract us whom we meet, admire, and lose again in the crowd.

"It seems," says Bonazzi, the most modern historian of Perugia, "that in the earlier periods of the world all this land of ours (Umbria) was covered by the sea, and that only the highest tops of the Apennines rose here and there, as islands might, above the waves. Then other hills arose, a new soil was disclosed, and great and horrid animals, whose teeth were sometimes metres long, came forth and trod the terrible waste places. In the silence of these squalid solitudes, no voice of man had yet been heard, and the stars went on their way unnoticed, across the firmament of heaven. . . ."

But Bonazzi's science, though highly picturesque, was not entirely correct, and the following account, written by an inhabitant of Perugia who has studied the

history of his town and neighbourhood with faithful precision and from the darkest periods of their existence, may well be inserted here.

"The city of Perugia," Prof. Bellucci writes, "is built upon a piece of land which was formed by a large delta of the primeval Tiber. In very early times (during the period known as pliocene) the Tiber, before running into the sea, formed in the central basin of Umbria an immense lake. The soil of which the actual plain of Umbria is now composed, and the numerous low hills which surround it, are made up either of river deposits such as sand and rubble left behind by the rush of waters, or else by clay deposits which slowly formed themselves in the quiet bosom of the lake. The date of these deposits is shown by the fossil remains which are found in them: elephants, rhinoceros, hippopotamus, stags, antelopes, hyenas, wild dogs, &c., all of which indicate a much warmer climate than that of the present day. In the period following on this, the great lake of Umbria began to empty itself; and as the soil washed gradually away, the waters forced a passage through the mountains below Todi, and from that time onward the Tiber gradually assumed its present course. The characteristic fauna of this second period distinguishes it from the first. Numerous remains found in the primitive gravel deposits of the Tiber prove the existence of man in our neighbourhood during both these periods (namely the paleolithic and neolithic). But the final drying up of the great lake basin or valley of Umbria was a very slow process, and even in Roman times the extent of these stagnant waters was so wide that the present town of Bastia on the road to Assisi was surrounded by them on every side and went by the name of *Insula Romana*. The final drainage of the lake was not completed till some time in 1400, when the river Chiagio burst through the rocky dykes under Torgiano and lowered the level of the water by four metres. Thus central Umbria at last assumed its present aspect. We stand upon the hill-top at Perugia where once thousands of years ago the turbid waters of the Tiber rushed along, and at our feet stretch the green and fertile fields of Umbria, all the fairer for the fertilising waters of that mighty lake which, in the dim and distant past, had covered them completely."

We have no definite date or name for those first men who came to live in this strange marshy wilder-

ness. We have only the relics of their patient industry. An inexhaustible store of arrow-heads and other barbarous stone implements is found in all the hills around Perugia, and splendid hatchet heads of jade upon the shores of Trasimene. No doubt these men lived in holes and caves, perhaps at the foot of this hill where the present city of Perugia stands, or a little to the west of it, but their history is dark and very far away. Dark too and far away, as far as written facts remain, is the history of that almost more mysterious race of men which followed on the prehistoric one, namely, the Etruscans.

This is no place in which to discuss the origin of that extraordinary people whose language and parentage, though they lived and laboured side by side with the most cultivated and inquisitive of European nations, is practically dead to us. It is enough at this point of our history to note that the Etruscans were the first to seal their personality, with the seal of a visible and tangible intelligence, upon this corner of the world, and it is quite probable that they made one of their earliest colonies upon the jutting spur of a line of hills which would have attracted them upon arrival. It is certain that in course of time Perugia became one of the most powerful cities of the Etruscan league. Her museums are full of the pottery, tombs, inscriptions, toys, and coins of the mysterious nation (see Museum, chapter XI.).

Innumerable myths grew up around the foreign people, and individual historians described their advent in individual places and pretty much at random. The earliest chroniclers of Perugia, ignoring the men who had perhaps existed for centuries before this unknown nation landed,—ignoring too, the other settlers,—pounced upon a plum so precious and romantic to stick into the pie of legends that they were concocting; they

peeled and stoned the plum to suit their fancy, and having done so, stuck it in with many others to swell the list of dubious tales in their long-winded

VIA DEL AQUEDOTTO, SHOWING TOWER OF THE CATHEDRAL

manuscripts. As these chroniclers were nearly always monks, it was natural enough that they should form their shambling history on the one great history that

they possessed, *i.e.*, the Bible. To them the Etruscans were easily and most satisfactorily explained: they descended from the first man, Adam, and they were the sons of Noah. Nay, the monks made an even happier hit, for they declared that Noah in person climbed the Apennines and pitched his tent upon the spur of hill where the present city stands! We can well imagine the old monk Ciatti, one of the earliest historians of Perugia, sitting before his wooden desk upon some dreamy night in May, his Bible propped before him, all Umbria asleep beneath the stars outside his window, and compiling the following entrancing legends concerning the Etruscans and their leader: "Serious writers hold *Janus* to be the same as *Noah*, who alone among men saw and knew all things during the space of six hundred years before the Deluge and three hundred years after the Deluge. The ancient medals which show the two faces of Janus are engraved with a ship, to denote that he was Noah, who, entering an ark in the form of a ship, was saved by divine decree from the universal Deluge."[1] Ciatti next goes on to give a delightful description of the arrival of Noah and his sons; "they penetrated," he says, "into Tuscany,[2] where, fascinated by the loveliness of the country, the agreeable qualities of the soil, the gentle air and the abundance of the earth, they determined to remain; but feeling uncertain where they should fix their dwelling, they were advised by certain augurs to build Perugia on the spot where it now stands." Some say that the name Perugia comes from the Greek word for "abundance." Certainly Ciatti was able to weave this fact into his legendary web: "Whilst wait-

[1] One of the most common explanations of the ship on Etruscan coins is that these people were the first to bring ships to Italy.

[2] Umbria was originally incorporated in the province of Tuscany.

ing for the Augurs," he writes, "two doves passed by them, flying to their nest, one carrying a branch loaded with olives and the other an ear of corn. Soon after there came a big wild boar carrying on his tusks a bunch of grapes. They took these signs to mean good omens, and they decided to build Perugia on the spot."

Ciatti must have been an honest chronicler. Had we been given his early possibilities of making history in our own fashion, we must inevitably have told a credulous public that the ark itself rested upon the spurs of the Apennines and disgorged its contents on the hill where stands the present city of Perugia. But Ciatti withheld his hand from this, and we too must bare our heads before the fact of Ararat, and only hold to that of Noah, in his five-hundredth year or so, wandering unwearied forth to form a mighty nation on the coasts of Italy!

But before leaving Ciatti and his early myths, we must do him the justice to say that he was not utterly ignorant of a dim nation and of dimmer monsters living perhaps before the days of the Deluge. The old monk, like other wise historians, sets to work to hunt up the heraldry of his native city, and thus he explains the origin of the griffin on the city arms. The enthralling hunt described savours surely of something in an even earlier age?

"Now it so happened that, when the people of Perugia and of Narni were at the height of their prosperity, they became consumed by a very warlike spirit, and cultivated freely all military exercises, and on one occasion they challenged each other to a trial of prowess in a celebrated hunt. They agreed to meet in the mountains round about Perugia, which were then the haunt of fierce and terrifying wild beasts, and having come to that mountain which now takes its name from the event (Monte Griffone) they found there a griffin, which the Perugians captured and killed. After some dispute the monster was divided, the skin and claws being best worthy of preservation were taken by the Perugians, whilst the body

fell to the people of Narni. In memory of this occurrence the Perugians took for their arms a white griffin—white being the natural colour of that animal—while the people of Narni took a red griffin, corresponding to the part which had fallen to their share, on a white field."[1]

But, to pass from the realms of myth to those of reality, it seems quite certain that the Etruscans—or Rasenae as they are sometimes called—spread themselves over a large part of Italy, building and fortifying their cities, making roads and laws and temples, and casting the light of an older art and civilisation upon the land to which they came as colonists. One of the chief of their cities was Perugia. Fragments of the old walls, built perhaps three thousand years ago, still stand in places, clean-cut, erect, and menacing, around the Umbrian city.

The lives of the Etruscans can only be studied through their art, and Perugia holds an ample store of this in her museums. There, in those rather dreary modern rooms, stone men and women smile upon their tombs, and the sides of these tombs bristle with long inscriptions written in an alphabet that we can partly read, but in a language that we cannot understand. Mirrors, and beautifully painted pots, children's toys and ladies' curling-tongs—the Etruscan dead have left no lack of records of their ways of living. But, strong as was their personality, another and a stronger force had struggled through the soil of Italy. Rome had arisen to shine upon the growing world. It remained for Rome to leave the stamp of veritable history upon the city of Perugia.

[1] Among the precious objects kept at the Palazzo Pubblico which are described by Frolliere (see Arch. Storico, v. 16 part ii.) are two talons of the griffin, whose capture we read of in Ciatti. These had been given to the general of the Franciscan order by the king of France, and in 1453 he handed the talons over to the city of Perugia.

Earliest Origins of Perugia

Throughout the early history of Rome, we catch dim rumours of an occasional connection or warfare with this corner of Etruria. It is not till 309 B.C. that we have any distinct mention of Perugia in connection with Rome. In that year the Roman Consul, Fabius, fought a battle with the Etruscans under the walls of the town. The Etruscans lost the day, Perugia and other cities of the League sued for a truce with Rome which was granted to them. Fabius entered Perugia "and this was the first time," says Bartoli, "that the banner of foreigners had waved across our city." Perugia bitterly resented the rule of the foreign power, and, breaking her truce, she made several passionate efforts to regain her freedom. But in vain. Her blood, perhaps, was old, and grown corrupt, the blood of Rome was new and palpitating. She was again and again overcome by Fabius. In 206 B.C. we find her, not exactly submitting to Rome, but playing the part of a strong ally, and cutting down her woods to help in the building of a fleet for Scipio. Her history continues dark—overshadowed by that of Rome. We hear a faint rumble of the Roman battles. We catch dull echoes of Hannibal and Trasimene, for Trasimene is very near Perugia. Did some of her citizens creep down perhaps, and get a vision of the fight? Did any of those much-bewigged Etruscan ladies, who we know were very independent in their ways, tuck up their skirts and follow through the woods to have a look at the elephants and shudder at the swarthy African?

We cannot tell. The next clear event in her history is a terrible one for Perugia. She fell, but she fell by a mighty hand, by that of the emperor Augustus. In the year 40 B.C. the Roman Consul, Lucius Antoninus, who, it may be said, was defending the liberty of Rome whilst Mark Antony lay lost in a

love-dream upon the banks of Nile, took refuge within the walls of Perugia from the pursuit of Octavius (Augustus) who then laid siege to the town. For seven months the brave little city held out, but she was reduced to such a terrible distress of famine that Lucius at last gave way, and opened her gates to the conqueror. Octavius entered Perugia covered with laurels. The citizens prayed for mercy. He spared most of the men and women, but he excepted three hundred of the elders and saw them singly killed before his eyes. When they prayed for grace he merely tossed his head back and repeated: "They must die." This ordeal over, Octavius decided to postpone the sack of the city until the following day. But one of its citizens, Caius Cestius Macedonicus, hot with all the shame of the thing, got up at night and made a funeral pyre of his house. He set fire to its walls, and as it burned he stabbed himself and died there. The flames spread through the city, and before the morning Perugia was burned to the ground. Nothing remained of all its buildings except the temple of Vulcan, and in memory of this fire the town was afterwards dedicated to Vulcan instead of to Juno to whom it had formerly belonged. Octavius returned to Rome bearing before him the image of Juno, which alone had been saved from the flames. Some years later he agreed to rebuild the city, and hence the letters *Augusta Perusia* over her gates.

* * * * *

So laying aside for ever *Perusia Etrusca*, that city of strange beasts, strange people, and strange myths, we face *Perusia Augusta*, or the Perugia of Rome.

For some centuries, strange as it may appear, the powerful old Umbrian hill-town seems to have fallen contentedly asleep under the rule of her great protector.

It was, as we know, the policy of Rome to adopt the laws and customs of the people whom she conquered rather than to change them, and indeed the alteration seldom went further than in name. The Etruscan rulers therefore took the titles of Roman governors, they did not really alter, and it is probable that the laws of the very earliest settlement have never really become extinct. The *Lucumo* of the Etruscans was in all probability the descendant of the earliest prehistoric village chief, who developed into the *Diumvir* or representative of the Roman Consul pretty much as the present *Sindaco* succeeded to the position of the *Podestà* of the middle ages.

Rome had always loved and studied the religions of the older people, and Bonazzi infers that Rome "delighted in nursing on the breast of her republic those great masters of Divinity who could be made such powerful political instruments for her service." The Romans must have intermarried freely with the Etruscans; the mixture of names and lettering upon their tombs points to this fact. But the strong fresh blood of the younger race seems to have overcome that of the more corrupt one. Other tribes and other tongues pressed in upon the first inhabitants and gradually the language, yes, and the memory of the strange and fascinating people, died.

Of the Roman occupation little trace can be found in the architecture of the city, beyond the walls and gates and the inscriptions over some of these, together with a sorry fragment of a Roman bath. It must be remembered that the entire city was burned to the ground after the siege—burned with all her wealth of monuments and temples—and it does not seem as though the Romans did much to beautify her with grand buildings. Having no old buildings to use as raw material, they were probably content at this period

to build strong walls and houses suitable for a fortified town, thus fostering the warlike character of her inhabitants which was to prove so great a point in following centuries.[1]

Roman rule was a very real piece of history, but it is not possible to say that the period of myth and darkness had wholly passed away. We possess a certain knowledge of the Roman government, but the shadow of the Gothic and Barbarian night closes in upon it like a heavy pall; and the next clear and startling point about Perugia is her recapture by Belisarius followed by the siege of Totila (or Baduila).

During those terrible centuries when Italy was being ravaged by perpetual invasions, her lands devastated by war and plagues and famine, and her cities, as one historian says, "no longer cities, but rather the corpses of cities," we find scant mention of actual harm done to Perugia, for it was the north which suffered first. However, as the Goths pressed southward upon Rome, as Rome herself wavered and sank beneath the weight of the northern hordes, and of her own corruption, we gather that the Umbrian cities too became a prey to the barbarians, and that Perugia suffered the fate of all her neighbours. Her historians seek in vain for stated records of this time where all is darkness, but some dim facts shine out, among them the steady growth of Christianity within the city.

The first important date we find follows nearly six hundred years after her capture by Augustus. It was in 536 A.D., that Justinian, who had conceived the mighty plan of recovering Africa from the Vandals and Italy

[1] Dare we presume that the University of Perugia can trace its origin to this period? We certainly are told that the Roman youth were sent here in early days to be instructed in the art of augury.

from the Goths, sent one of his best generals, Constantine (under Belisarius), into Umbria to occupy the cities there. Constantine made Perugia his headquarters and for a while his possession of the town seems not to have been disputed by the Goths. Witigis left her on one side as he passed with his armies down to Rome, and it remained for the indomitable Totila to wrest her (in 545) from the power of the Byzantine Empire. Totila is a most prominent figure in the history of the city, and many are the myths which centre round him. He first attacked Assisi, and having conquered her, he turned his greedy gaze upon the fair hill city opposite and instantly desired to possess her also. But realising the strength of her position, which was largely increased by the occupation of a Byzantine general, he determined to get her by foul means rather than fair, and so he bribed one of her citizens to murder Cyprian, who was then the general in command. The citizens rose in eager revolt against this treachery, and Totila soon found that he had undertaken no light thing when he came to besiege the town. Indeed tradition says that the said siege lasted seven years, and however much this may have been exaggerated, it is certain that it was made a hard one for the Goth. Perugia was taken by storm, but after fearful fighting; she fell, but she was upheld to the last by a new power, namely that of her faith. The story of S. Ercolano, the faithful Bishop of the Perugians, is told in another place (see pp. 245-246). It has been admirably illustrated by Bonfigli, it has been described and hallowed in a hundred ways throughout the city's chronicles, and it is vain for modern historians to tell us, as they are inclined to do, that Totila never set foot in Perugia. Bonfigli's fresco is terribly convincing in itself, as are also the naïve and delightful records of Ciatti and Pellini. Among the people of the town Totila has become one

of its most important facts, and they declare that his wife lies buried close to the Ponte Felcino together with her husband's hidden treasure.

Gothic rule was short. Infinite and hurried changes

LOMBARD ARCH OF THE CHURCH OF S. AGATA

follow on this period. We next hear of the city in the hands of the Lombards. The Lombard occupation is almost as dark as the Gothic.[1] In 592, Perugia

[1] There is scarcely any trace of the Lombard occupation left in the architecture of Perugia with the exception of the porch over the door of S. Agata, in the Via dei Priori.

became a Lombard Duchy ruled by the Duke Mauritius, who turned traitor to his trust and delivered the city to the Exarch of Ravenna. The news of the Duke's treachery spread northward. Agilulf, King of the Lombards, came hastening down to recapture the city with a mighty army, and he made Mauritius pay for his treachery with his head. This was in 593. A few years later Perugia was restored to the Empire, but at the beginning of 700, she, like many other cities of Italy, attempted to shake herself free from Byzantine rule. It is probable that she did not really succeed in doing so, but this point is at any rate a great crisis in her history, for it is the first time that we find her at all tangibly connected with the Head of the Christian world—with that power of the Church which was to prove, throughout her future, alternately her safeguard and her scourge.

It was about 727 that Leo the Isaurian, Emperor of the East, terrified by certain evils in his kingdom which he took to be signs of Divine anger, made his famous decree against the worship of images. This proved of course a most unpopular edict in Italy, and the reigning Pope opposed it by every means in his power. Many of the most powerful cities joined him, amongst them Perugia, and Greek rule in Italy, already on the wane, was greatly weakened, but we do not hear of any settled breach with the Empire for many years to come. Perugia was, as we shall see, merely advancing towards her own liberation, but the acquired protection of the Popes proved useful to her in her next great crisis.

In 749 Ratchis, King of the Lombards, laid siege to the city, and her fall seemed inevitable. Then, in the moment of her great need, with the Lombard army beating in her very doors, the reigning Pope, S. Zacharias the Greek, accompanied by all his clergy, and

by many of the Roman nobles, arrived at her gates, and in words of extraordinary sweetness pleaded her cause with Ratchis. We do not hear what phrases the old man may have used to check a man on the verge of a great victory. We only hear that the Lombard king knelt down and kissed the feet of the Pope. "Thou hast conquered me," he said, very simply, and then he withdrew from the battle, and St. Zacharias passed into the city, and was received with universal joy by her citizens. And not only did Ratchis abandon the siege of a town which he so greatly coveted, but, his whole soul being moved by this new power, he renounced his kingdom and his crown and retired to the monastery Monte Cassino, where he became a monk, living there until he died.

Thus closes another chapter of Perugian history. Within a space of three hundred years, roughly speaking, she had changed the nationality of her rulers four successive times, whilst she herself may be said never to have changed. Her internal history, her internal government, had all along continued pretty much on the first lines. Her entire future policy proves this. In all the small wars which follow, and which lead to her final supremacy over every other city in Umbria—cities which at the outset had been as strong as herself, and even stronger, we trace this masterful and incontestable personality—the personality of the griffin which the old Etruscan settlers captured thousands of years before upon the hill-tops and chose for their city arms.

* * * * *

In all the intense complication of the times which follow it is almost impossible to unravel the exact position of individual towns. At one moment we find Perugia belonging apparently to the Duchy of Spoleto, at another joined to the Tuscan League, at another putting herself under the protection of the Pope,

whilst all the time nominally belonging to the Empire. Bonazzi remarks that one result of the perpetual conflict between Emperor and Pope was the liberty left to the citizens; in another place he says that in the scant documents which contain her early history, "Perugia is always mentioned alone, always managing her own affairs." The said management dated back in all probability to that of the very earliest settlement, which was mainly agricultural, and managed by chiefs or a Village Council. As the town grew, so likewise did the numbers of its rulers. In Perugia, as in other places, the original Village Council, which was first held in the public square, was abandoned as politics grew complicated. The Consuls, ten in number, two to each Porta or gate, met in council on the steps of the first Cathedral. The finest architectural building in Perugia is notably the Palazzo Pubblico, but long before the construction of this palace there was another building which served the same purpose close to the Duomo in which the different protectors of the city met. We do not propose to trace the form of government here. Suffice it to say that, in Perugia as elsewhere, we find the usual titles of *Consuli* and *Podestà*, then of the Heads of City Guilds, the *Priori* (a very strong power in Perugia), *Capitano del Popolo* and *Capitano della Parte Guelfa*; all of whom recur again and again in her chronicles, playing important parts as peace-makers or as arbitrators in her turmoils and dissensions.

The historians of Perugia, naturally enough perhaps, tend to speak of her as of an independent Republic, but this she never was. She had her own rulers, she grew powerful and individual, she finally became a great capital, but she was never a free state like Florence or Rome. Something in her extraordinary position, something in the character of her people, warlike and tenacious from the first, proved her final force. Great

wandering hordes and armies thought twice before they attacked her walls. Thus she enjoyed long periods of ease, and in her stormy breast she nurtured the ferocious families which were to prove her strength, but equally her bane in later years.

Being utterly cut off from mercantile expansion or commerce of an ordinary sort, she used her concentrated force in subduing neighbouring towns, and thus extending her dominion over Umbria. Her power soon became recognised, and many little towns and hamlets sent envoys to present acts of submission to the growing power. When these were given freely she received them graciously, and when withheld she sometimes showed a power of rapacity and cruelty which is well nigh inconceivable.

Her history is full of wars against Siena, Gubbio, Arezzo, Città di Castello, Todi, Foligno, Spoleto and Assisi, all chronicled at great length by her proud historians. We have collected a few scattered facts relating to these, which cast some light upon the character of the Perugians, who, as their power strengthened, began to show, not only a tyrannous disposition, but an occasional spark of the grimmest humour. Leaving aside other events, such as the encroaching power of the Pope, we may now glance at some of these.

The first act of voluntary submission came from the island of Polvese in 1130, and was received with great solemnity in the Piazza di San Lorenzo and in the presence of all the inhabitants of the city. A little later more than nine hundred of the people of Castiglione del Lago came to place their land on the shores of Trasimene under the protection of Perugia. Città di Castello and Gubbio followed suit, and many of the smaller towns and hamlets. But, if submission was sweet, blows, one surmises, were well nigh sweeter to

the fierce and savage owners of Perugia, and horrid were the skirmishes—one can scarcely call them battles —which ensued from time to time when towns resisted or rebelled against them.

Assisi and Perugia were ever an eyesore to one another, and their inhabitants scoured the plain between them like packs of wolves. In one of these savage little contests tradition tells us that a certain Giovanni di Bernadone, a youth of only twenty summers, was taken prisoner by the Perugians and kept a year in the Campo di Battaglia. The Palace of the Capitano del Popolo in the Piazza Sopramuro now covers the place where the youth was chained, and we may look on it with veneration, for he was no other than that sweetest soul of mediæval history, St Francis of Assisi.

When Città della Pieve dared to rebel, the action of Perugia was prompt and effective. "Most gladly did the youth of Perugia—hot with the dignity of their city, and by no means disposed to forgive those who despised or disobeyed her—assemble in arms," says Bartoli. The army thus assembled was instantly sent to the recalcitrant city, but the Pievese had scarcely caught sight of it hurrying towards their gates, than they sent their *Procuratore*, Peppone d'Alvato, to sue for peace and beg forgiveness for their misdeeds. This was kindly granted, but Peppone, accompanied by some hundred and thirty Pievese, was forced to come to Ripa di Grotto and there listen to the reproaches of the *Podestà* of Perugia, whilst the Bishops of Perugia and of Chiusi, the Provost of S. Mustiola, and the *Arciprete* of Perugia, sitting on high chairs, surrounded by various grandees, were in readiness to enjoy the spectacle. All were dressed in their finest, but we are told that the *Arciprete* of Corciano threw all his neighbours entirely into the shade by the splendour and the brilliancy of his many-coloured

garments.[1] Peppone kneeling at the Bishop's feet with his hand on the gospels, swore faith and loyalty to the Perugians, and we hear that the Pievese returned home "rejoicing" at the pardon obtained in this most humiliating fashion. This last fact we may take the liberty to doubt, but it is certain that the Perugians enjoyed the whole episode immensely, neither did they consider the humiliation of their enemies complete. A further punishment had yet to be thought of, and at last a brilliant plan was resolved on. The Piazza of San Lorenzo needed paving, and the Pievese were told that they must provide all the necessary bricks for this purpose, and this "puerile waspishness," as Bonazzi describes it, so delighted the hearts of the Perugians that, as we learn, not even the death of the great foe of the Guelph cause, Frederick II., "was able to give them a keener sense of joy."

Perugia and Foligno had always regarded each other with undisguised dislike, skirmishing about and exchanging insults wherever they happened to meet. Once the people of Foligno had come bare-footed, and with a sword and knife hung round their necks, to implore pardon of Perugia, but they revolted again, and the Perugians continued to attack and to molest them. Three times in a single year (1282) their lands were devastated, and finally the town was taken, and the walls demolished, and imperative orders were issued absolutely forbidding these to be rebuilt on the western side. At last Pope Martin IV., amazed and disgusted by the behaviour of a people to whom he was honestly attached, interfered, but Perugia continued to molest her unhappy neighbour with a quite

[1] The law obliging priests to dress in black was only made after the fourteenth century. In 1203 a certain priest in his will left his clothes to different friends, and among them there was nothing black except his hat. See Cantù, chap. lxiv.

peculiar animosity, whereupon the Pope, angered beyond measure by their disobedience, excommunicated them. "Into such a passion did the Pope fall with the people of Perugia," says Mariotti, "that he issued a most severe excommunication against them." It was just at the time of the Sicilian Vespers. The Perugians, irritated by their sentence of excommunication, determined to celebrate a kind of mock vespers on their own account. Gregorovius says that this is the first instance recorded in history of this strange form of popular demonstration. "They made a Pope and Cardinals of straw, and dragged them ignominiously through the city and up to a hill, where they burned the effigies in crimson robes, saying, as the flames leapt up, "That is such-and-such, a Cardinal; and this is such-and-such, another."

A strange scene, truly, in a half-civilised city! But political and religious causes came between and put an end to these half childish squabbles. A little later the Pope forgave the Perugians, and they continued their evil ways, and persisted in destroying the peace of the Umbrian towns.

Arezzo had the satisfaction of a victory over Perugia in 1335, and in defiance and derision she hanged her Perugian prisoners with a tabby cat hung beside them, and a string of *lasche* dangling from their braces.[1] But pranks like these were not allowed to pass unnoticed, and Perugia did not fail to grasp her finest banner with the lion of the Guelph all rampant on a field of gules, and hurry out to subdue her insolent

[1] *Lasche*—a small fish corresponding to our dace, and abundant in the Lake of Thrasymene. The Perugians were celebrated for their greediness in old days, and their strong affection for this particular fish became a by-word throughout all Italy, and is constantly alluded to in Umbrian chronicles. The tabby cats alluded to are probably the emblem of the *Raspanti*: a cat.

neighbours. The people of Arezzo were humbled to the dust, but by means too barbaric to be here described.

Thus one by one the cities of Umbria became sufficiently impressed by this forcible fashion of dealing with insurrection, and they recognised that it would be wise, though it might not be pleasant, to swear allegiance to the imperious city. Gualdo next gave up her keys, together with Nocera, but the latter found it impossible to suppress a few oaths whilst signing the documents, and there was a loud wail over the laws imposed upon them.

> ". . e diretro le piange
> Per grave giogo Nocera con Gualdo,"

says Dante, referring to the subject in the "Paradiso."

Perugia's culminating success seems to have been at Torrita in 1358, when the Sienese were defeated, and forty-nine banners brought back tied to the horses' tails; the chains of their gallows were also torn away and hung in triumph at the feet of the Perugian griffin. Even the powerful Florence accepted Perugia's help in the Guelph cause, and so early as 1230 arbitrations had been exchanged for the purpose of settling all questions of commerce between the two cities.[1]

All these victories, these repeated successes, tended

[1] Perugia had a close connection with Florence, whom she imitated in many ways. The Florentines were careful to keep upon good terms with Perugia, and many were the embassies exchanged by the two towns. We even hear that, when the Guelph party were exiled from Florence, the Perugians, ever faithful to the Lion of the Guelphs, enabled them to re-enter their city. Yet it must in truth be added, that the two towns had several points of difference, and that they occasionally met on the field of battle as well as in the council chamber.

to increase Perugia's independence of spirit, and she was very careful that no one, not even the Pope, should infringe on her rights, or dispute her authority. Her attitude towards the Church is somewhat difficult to

PALAZZO BALDESCHI

understand. It seems to have mystified Clement IV., for he expresses his "dolorous wonder" that the Perugians, who were such devoted allies of the Holy See, could sometimes behave so wickedly towards the clergy. And, curiously enough, the Perugians, lovers

of processions, of patron-saints, miracles, and all the rest, could, and did, make laws to exclude all ecclesiastics from having anything to do with their charitable institutions or donations to Churches.[1]

We find them protesting both with menaces and oaths against any usurpation of the clergy, "In the names of Christ, the Virgin, S. Ercolano, and S. Costanzo." Even the Pope was taught a lesson, for when John XXI. in 1277 asked for some *lasche* from the Lake of Thrasymene, the Perugians called a general council in which it was resolved that the said *lasche* should be sent to His Holiness, but accompanied by the syndicate in order to show the Pope that the fish was the property of the city, and a gift from its citizens merely *given* to him for his Good Friday dinner!

These somewhat petty hostilities did not, however, materially affect the relations between the Papacy and the citizens of Perugia, and all through the twelfth and thirteenth centuries they remained on very friendly terms with one another.

We have thought it best to give a general sketch of the growth of the city, its customs and its wars, before touching on one of the chief characteristics of its history, namely, its close connection with the Papacy. It will, therefore, be necessary to glance back over some centuries, in order to follow the steps by which the power of the Popes arose in Perugia.

At first Papal authority was purely nominal. To the small towns of Italy, living each their concentrated and oftentimes tempestuous lives apart, the great Emperors who passed down to Rome in search of

[1] No cardinal was allowed to enter Perugia's gates before he had arrived at a distinct understanding with the chancellor that he came as friend and well-wisher to the city, and not as legate with powers to infringe on the rights of the citizens.

crowns from the hands of Popes, must have appeared as ghosts, their documents as unsubstantial as themselves. The fact that one of these, Pepin, conceded large grants of land in Umbria, including Perugia, to a Pope who never came to look at them, must have seemed to the Perugians as little beyond a phantom transaction after all. We next hear of Charlemagne in 800 confirming an act by which Perugia, together with a number of other towns and territories, was placed under the *alto dominio* of the Holy See. In 962, Otto I. again confirmed the donation, but the iron hand of Papal power was not felt for many centuries in the rising town; and indeed, however deep the designs of the Church may have been from the very beginning, they were well concealed, and the first Popes who visited Perugia did so in the fashion of people starting on a summer excursion, and not at all in the character of conquerors. They would come to the city with all their suite of Cardinals and favourites, and take up their abode in the cool and spacious rooms of the Canonica, which, as Bonazzi with imperial pride declares, "became the Vatican of Perugia."

Yet it is certain that the policy of the Holy See was deep, and that the growing capital of Umbria appeared no plaything in its eyes. The geographical position of the city—perched as it is on a hill which commands the Tiber and overlooks the two great highways from the Eternal City to the North and to the Eastern Sea—made it a most desirable possession for the Popes, and it was inevitable that Perugia should, sooner or later, submit to, or come into direct conflict with, the power of Papal rule. The open acknowledgment of such a situation was merely a question of time.

Innocent III., who has been called the founder of the States of the Church, was the first Pope who came

into direct personal contact with the Perugians. He accepted from them an offer to be their *Padrone*, and to exercise temporal power among them. Half playfully, though with what deep and powerful designs we may divine, he called the citizens his "vassals," and to a certain extent they were willing to submit to his authority; but in so doing they were careful to wring from their "*Padrone*" a promise that their rights and privileges should be respected. Thus for the time they steered clear of the danger of subjection, continued to govern themselves, and preserved that free and independent spirit which hitherto, and in spite of every obstacle, had marked them as a race. Innocent was beloved by the citizens. He came amongst them at a time of much civil discord, when the nobles and the people were preparing for open strife. "He was a peace-maker," says Bartoli, "and he kept his eye on all things; and on this city he looked with a peculiar partiality." The Pope was anxious to promote the Crusades, and was on his way to Pisa to try to make a peace between the Genoese and the Venetians, whose quarrels interfered with his schemes, when he fell ill at Perugia, and died there in 1216.[1]

No sooner had he breathed his last than all his Cardinals hurried into the Canonica to elect his successor, and such was the impatience of the citizens that they even set a guard over these princes of the Church, and kept them short of food in order to hurry their decision. We are not therefore surprised to read that the Papal Throne remained vacant for the space of one day only, and that in consequence of this event the Perugians claim the privilege of having invented the Conclave.

Honorius III. succeeded Innocent, and he attempted, but without success, to heal the ever-widening breach between the nobles and the people. We have described

[1] For an account of his death, see chap. v. p. 143.

something of the wars outside, but Perugia herself within her walls was a veritable wasp's nest during this period of her steady rise. Her inhabitants became more restless and unmanageable every year. In their perpetual broils the nobles fought beneath their emblem of the Falcon, and the *popolo minuto* (common folk), who sided with them, received the unamiable title of *Beccherini*.[1] The two extremes in the social scale joined hands in a perpetual opposition to the *popolo grasso* (well-to-do burghers), who were called *Raspanti* (*raspare*, to claw), a name probably suggested by their emblem of the Cat.

Honorius in his plan of dealing with the complicated situation can scarcely be described as disinterested; whilst apparently patching up peace, he really attempted to force an acknowledgment of papal power. His policy however, was fruitless, and the nobles resorted to the usual expedient of retiring to their country castles, for, as Bonazzi says, they "preferred to tyrannise alone in the silence of their isolated strongholds rather than to divide their forces in the capital of a powerful federation." But the situation threatened to become intolerable, and we read that through the years from 1223 to 1228 a "perfect pandemonium reigned in and about the city." Cardinal Colonna was sent to try and restore the balance between the rival factions, but, finally, Gregory IX. was forced to come in person, and through his influence the banished nobles were recalled from exile, and a certain degree of peace restored.

Gregory paid many visits to Perugia, much to the annoyance of the Romans, who expressed their wonder that the little hill-town with nothing but its brown walls,

[1] *Beccherini:* probably derived from *beccaio* (butcher) or *beccheria* (slaughter-house), which place Perugia greatly resembled at times.

towers, and landscape to recommend it, should be preferred by him to the plains and palaces of the Eternal City. This fact is recorded about the year 1228, when Gregory IX. was making an unusually long stay in his excellent and quiet quarters in the Canonica (at S. Lorenzo). The Romans were well aware, Bartoli says, that it was because of their ill-behaviour that he had retired into private life far away in the Umbrian city, and they even accepted as a judgment on their evil ways a certain most horrible inundation of the Tiber which befell them at that period. Deputies hurried across the land from Rome with supplications to the Pope to return to his people, and Gregory went, but he quickly returned to Perugia. The fame of S. Francis of Assisi was then at its height. Gregory felt inquisitive, but not altogether certain of the truth of the tales which were spread abroad concerning this wonderful man. He made numerous enquiries and sent his Cardinals to Assisi to gather all the information they were able to collect about the Saint. But the final manner of the doubting Pope's conversion is described with such marvellous and touching piety in the "Fioretti" that we have inserted it at length in our description of the place where it occurred.[1] In the same year and place Gregory canonized S. Francis, "to the splendour of religion," says one historian. He also canonized S. Dominic and Queen Elizabeth of Hungary, he sent missions into the land of the unfaithful, and gave indulgences of a year and forty days to all who would give money to the building of S. Domenico. So we may fairly say that he did not waste his time, but that he managed to get through a large amount of business during the time that he spent in Perugia.

It is difficult to define the exact mutual relations of

[1] See page 149.

Pope and city in any corner of Italy, but it is certain that Perugia found Papal power useful to her in many ways, and that on whatever side she happened to have a quarrel on hand, she always turned to the Papal See for help and arbitration. In spirit she was always Guelph, fighting under the emblem of the Guelph lion, and full of Guelph interests. Yet, although openly exercising self-government, almost in the manner of a free republic, under the protection and nominal rule of the popes, she was at the same time patronised by the emperors. In 1355 we read that her ancient privileges were confirmed and new ones granted by the Emperor Charles IV., who seems to have considered it worth his while to gain the friendship of her citizens.

Up to this period we have only had to deal with pleasant passing visits of the popes who sojourned in the city for a while. The time came, however, when the noose which Innocent had so lightly cast about their necks began to pull and tighten. The Perugians revolted hotly against the Popes of Avignon, who, incensed at their rebellion, attempted to check it by every means in their power. To understand the painful struggles which follow, it is necessary to remember that the end of the fourteenth and the whole of the fifteenth centuries were the most prosperous period in Perugia's history. She had grown steadily and uninterruptedly both in power and riches, and in spite of terrible obstacles, ever since the day when the Romans rebuilt her walls more than fifteen hundred years before. In these two centuries she erected her public buildings, extended and settled her government, coined money, started her university, settled with her habitual promptitude all suspicion of rebellion, became one of the *Tre Communi* of Florence, Siena and Perugia, and whilst achieving all these things she continued to foster the passionate feuds and hopeless enmities between the dif-

ferent factions which we have described above. Having grown strong and prosperous it was natural that she should resent any open attempt of a foreign power to subject her, and such an attempt came in the middle of the fourteenth century from the Papal See.

In 1367 the Spanish Cardinal Albornoz was busily employed in recovering the States of the Church. Perugia was at that time faithful to the Pope, and she received the Cardinal with due honours and gave him valuable help, especially in an expedition against Galeotto Malatesta of Rimini. Her goodwill however was of short duration, for the citizens saw themselves despoiled of Città di Castello and of Assisi during the Cardinal's campaigns, and this they would not brook. They therefore sent a strong army at once towards Viterbo, but it was beaten back with heavy loss, and Urban V.'s authority was again firmly rooted at Perugia. He sent his brother, Cardinal Angelico, Bishop of Albano, as Vicar General to represent him in the city. Thus the authority of the popes crept in upon the town, and authority of some kind became every year more necessary as the voice of the people grew and strengthened and as the exiled nobles quarrelled outside the walls. Papal authority was finally represented in 1371 by an imperious French abbot, Gérard du Puy, abbot of Marmoutier, a nephew of Pope Gregory XI., known in Perugian annals as Mommaggiore. (See pp. 184-186.) The yoke "which the French Vandal, this most iniquitous Nero," as the chroniclers call him, put upon the neck of Perugia, proved unbearable to every party, and all the different factions for once joined together to break it. Florence and other cities, castles and fortresses which had "unfurled the banner of liberty," joined in the revolt, and in 1375 the abbot was driven in a very undignified fashion from the city. A republic was then declared

and the whole town rejoiced at having broken away from the thraldom of the Popes of Avignon. In vain did Gregory XI. call the people of Perugia "sons of iniquity"; in vain did he hurl the most terrible excommunications against them;[1] the feud between the city and the Pope was only laid to rest when the latter died. It had lasted long, and had produced something worse even than the struggle of two strong powers, for it had served to increase the terrible civil discord within the town. With the accession of Urban VI. a treaty was concluded, and Perugia acknowledged his right of dominion. In 1387 Urban arrived in the city, and as he entered the gates a white dove rested on his hat and refused to be removed by the servants who ran forward to deliver His Holiness from the unexpected visitor. It answered the Pope's touch however, and was handed to his chaplain, and everyone accepted the event as an excellent omen. We will not linger to judge of its excellence, we can only say that the bird heralded an entirely new chapter in the history of the town, which hitherto had developed under general influences and many different hands. Her coming history is that of single influences, of personalities, or, in other words, of despots. The time had come when Perugia was to show the fruit of her stern ambitious character in the individual men whom she had reared. The names of Michelotti, Braccio Fortebraccio, Piccinino and of the noble families of Oddi and of Baglioni are familiar to all who have merely turned the pages of her history. Perugia, like other towns of Italy, had at the end of the fourteenth century reached a point of internal strife from which strong personalities could easily rise up to dispute or to control the existing

[1] Some say that the bull was found reposing in the hands of S. Ercolano's statue, as nobody had courage enough to present it to the citizens.

government. Why it was exactly that the Popes did not from the first forcibly interfere with the turbulent doings of these men, it is difficult to tell. They were constantly coming to the city, constantly appealed to by the citizens and nobles, for ever interfering both by menaces and arms, but it was not till more than a century of blood and tyranny had passed, not till the glory of the town was already on the wane, that the power of the Church came down to crush Perugia like a sledge-hammer.

Strangely enough it was a Pope who first gave the city away into the hands of a private person or Protector.

ARMS OF PERUGIA

CHAPTER II

The Condottieri and the Rise of the Nobles

"The confusion exhaustion and demoralisation engendered by these conflicts determined the advent of Despots. . . . . The Despot delivered the industrial classes from the tyranny and anarchy of faction, substituting a reign of personal terrorism that weighed more heavily upon the nobles than upon the artizans and peasants. . . . . He accumulated in his despotic individuality the privileges previously acquired by centuries of consuls, *podestàs*, and captains of the people."—See "Age of the Despots," J. A. SYMONDS.

DEEP gloom closed in upon Perugia towards the end of the fourteenth century. The breach between the nobles and the people continued to widen. Sometimes one party was driven out of the city, sometimes another. Now and again both parties were recalled, and a compact of peace arranged by an arbitrary person from outside. But this last arrangement produced an even more terrible state of affairs, and crime and bloodshed were the inevitable result. We read of deaths by hundreds and not tens—cruel and indescribable deaths, which make one shudder—and already in the thick of the strife the names of Oddi and of Baglioni are stamped upon the records.

One of the strangest points in the history of the city at this time was the fashion in which these feuds between the rival factions were met by them. Which-

ever party was weakest retired for the time to the country, leaving the city to their rival till time should favour their own cause.[1]

Bonazzi gives an almost extravagant account of the boorish manner of the exiled nobles' lives. Down in the open country they hunted the abundant wild boar and devoured his flesh when they came home at night. They slept in dark and cavernous halls, and were out at dawn across the fields and forests, killing, hunting, fighting, according to the order of the day. Yet, although they were banished from the walls of their native town, they continued to molest and to disturb the citizens, and whenever the opportunity occurred, in they came again, sometimes openly, sometimes after the manner of thieves. We read of their entering the city at night across the roofs, robbing the cellars and granaries, and murdering such citizens as ventured to interfere.

Sometimes the order was reversed: the nobles got possession of the town, and the people were forced into the country. The terrible unrest of such a state of things may easily be imagined, and, added to these great evils, or, probably, produced by them, came the devastating plagues which ravaged the cities of Italy at the end of the fourteenth century, and the almost equal scourge of mercenary soldiers and private bands of foreign adventurers, who roamed through the rich, ill-governed towns and villages fighting for one family or

[1] On all the lower hills and in the plains around Perugia the nobles had their strongholds—great walled citadels of bricks and mortar, like the nests of prehistoric birds. Deruta was one of these, belonging to the Baglioni in early times: Bettona, another (where some descendants of the Baglioni still live in a large red villa). In the Palazzo degli Oddi, Via dei Priori, some well-kept canvases still show what the lairs of the Oddi looked like, and also their position.

another, or else engaged in pillaging upon their own account.[1]

In all these quarrels, in all this turmoil and confusion, whichever party happened to be uppermost, the person to appeal to was the Pope, and endless were the messages sent down from Rome. At last, in 1392, both sides seemed to have wearied for the moment of the incessant strife (the nobles at this time were masters of the city, the *Raspanti* were away in exile), and when the Pope, Boniface IX., appeared in person, he was received with enthusiasm. We hear that the *Priori* and the treasurers of the city robed themselves in beautiful new scarlet mantles, the "companies" of the different gates danced through the streets with unmitigated joy, and the people went forth in crowds to meet him. But the breach between the factions was too wide, the situation too complicated for a Pope, who arrived merely in the character of a peacemaker, to grapple with successfully. The presence of Boniface brought no peace, and he retired into the monastery of S. Pietro, which he hastily converted into a fortress, demolishing its tower in his eagerness to secure his own personal safety; and there, as he nervously wondered what next he had better do, he heard the cries of "Down with the *Raspanti!*" answered by "Death to the nobles!" borne in upon the breeze.

Finally, in a manner peculiar to the Perugians, they met together in council to dictate the action of the person they had called in to act for them, and it was settled that the Pope should have full power as arbitrator of peace between themselves and the *Raspanti*. The Pope did exactly as he was asked. He recalled the *Raspanti*, and they entered the city on the 17th

[1] Sir John Hawkwood and his English soldiers became a scourge in Umbria at this period.

October 1393, not merely as a body, but headed by a powerful personality—Biordo Michelotti, one of Perugia's greatest citizens, and the first of the *condottieri* who ever got rule in the city.

Exiled in early youth from his native town, Biordo Michelotti had chosen the career of a *condottiere*, and roamed through the length and breadth of Italy, fighting the battles of different princes. Some say he had fought for the French king against the English. He was essentially a captain of adventure. His manner was kindly, he was brave, honest, frank, and popular among the people wherever he happened to go. Beloved all over Umbria, many of the towns which directly opposed Perugia's tyrannical rule had submitted to that of Biordo. All these successes did not, however, satisfy the man in him, for the ruling ambition of his life was to get the dominion over his native city, and events were now combining to procure for him his heart's desire. The *Raspanti* rallied round him in their exile, and he became their leader, and the champion of their liberty. The nobles, seeing the power of his popularity, offered him bribes to keep out of their way. But Biordo lay low in his fortress at Deruta, and when the Pope's offers of peace arrived he hailed them with delight. A month later he entered Perugia at the head of about 2000 *Raspanti*, who had been exiled from their homes for years. They at once visited the Pope in token of homage and gratitude, and their new lease of power within the city was opened by the re-election of the priors, who were chosen half from the burgher faction and half from the nobility. By this means it was hoped that a lasting reconciliation might be made and an evenly balanced government established. Yet such seemed impossible. Peace endured for the space of one short month, and at the very first oppor-

tunity—on the occasion of Biordo's absence from the city—the smouldering fires of party feuds burst out in flames as rampant as before. One of the *Raspanti* was murdered by the nobles, and, just as the *Podestà* was preparing to pass sentence on the assassin, Pandolfo dei Baglioni, "that Perugian Satan," as Bonazzi calls him, interfered on behalf of the criminal.[1] Whereupon the *Raspanti* vowed vengeance, assassinated Pandolfo and Pellini Baglioni on their own threshold, and murdered sixty of their clan. The Ranieri, another noble family, with their friends, took refuge in the strong Ranieri tower, where they were forced to go without food for three days. At last the people dragged them before the *Podestà*, but as he refused to execute them, the unhappy noblemen were conveyed back to their tower, where they were finally butchered, and their bodies thrown out of the windows.

Horrified by these fresh atrocities, and again in search of peace, the Pope loaded his mules and retired with his Cardinals to Assisi. The tumults were just subsiding when Biordo Michelotti returned, and this time he took absolute possession of the city. He met with no sort of opposition. The ring-leader of the nobles, Pandolfo Baglioni, was dead, and the Pope for the minute encouraged the attempt towards peace. Biordo used his power well, and every year his fame and honours increased. To the delight of the Perugians, he succeeded to the command of Sir John Hawkwood over the Florentine forces, and everywhere he pushed the interests of the town, wisely concluding a treaty with Gian Galeazzo Visconti, the powerful lord of Milan (1395).

The Pope, in the meantime, began to regret the encouragement he had given to this very popular hero.

1 Pandolfo was the first of the Baglioni who openly attempted to get power in his native town.

His jealousy was roused, and he hired a *condottiere* for a month, in order to fight the Perugians. The hostilities, however, ended with the month, and nothing was accomplished beyond a demonstration of the Pontiff's jealousy. But there was someone else beside the Pope who witnessed the honours paid to Biordo with a jealous hatred, and this was the Abbot of S. Pietro. "The wicked Abbot," as the people called him, belonged to the noble family of the Guidalotti, and he probably felt that the power of his family was too much overshadowed by Michelotti. He had fresh cause to murmur, therefore, when Biordo married Bertolda Orsini of Rome, and the Lords of Urbino, Camerino, San Severo, Gubbio and other towns came up to offer the happy pair rich presents, and to wish the bridegroom well. Biordo's marriage was a splendid pageant. The city decked herself magnificently to do him honour, and all the people of the country round sent offerings of grain, and wine, and eggs, and cheese, everything which their small farms produced, to show their leader how they loved him.

The Abbot sat at his window, and with no kindly eye he watched the entry of the young bride, close by the monastery walls. Madonna Contessa Orsini came in escorted by the Florentine and Venetian ambassadors. Her dress was made of cloth of gold, she wore a garland of wild asparagus around her head, and jewels sparkled in her hair. The Abbot noted all these things, he saw the women of Perugia running out to meet her, he saw them throw flowers in her path, and then he returned to his cell to brood upon his horrid plans of vengeance. For he had determined to place the town once more beneath the sway of the Church, and in this way to gain for himself a Cardinal's hat,

as it was probably the Pope himself who urged him to the deed.

On Sunday, in the month of March 1398, while the citizens were attending a sermon at S. Lorenzo, the Abbot arrived on horseback at the Guidalotti palace on Colle Landone, to collect his fellow-conspirators, and some twenty of them proceeded to Biordo's house on Porta Sole. Word was sent up to Michelotti that there was important news for him, and he, suspecting nothing, hurried down to meet the Abbot with a courteous greeting. The Abbot stepped forward, took his hand, and kissed Biordo, at which sign the rest of the conspirators fell upon their victim and stabbed him with their poisoned daggers, hitting him such grievous blows that soon he lay weltering in a pool of blood. The conspirators had first intended openly to announce the deed in the piazza, but their courage failed them

VIA DELLE STALLE

and the Abbot merely muttered the news to the passers-by as he slunk away to S. Pietro with a few companions. Two of the braver of the assassins, however, stayed behind and, coming into the piazza, cried: "We have slain the tyrant." The citizens, who were at mass, rose with one accord from their devotions, to avenge the death of their beloved leader, and leaving the preacher to continue his sermon to an empty church, they hurried to arms. The Abbot meanwhile hastened from his monastery at S. Pietro to a still safer refuge at Casalina. As he fled he looked back upon the city whose hero he had murdered, and he saw the flames and smoke break out from the palace of those same Guidalotti he had hoped to benefit, whilst the news of the death of his old father and many of his family in the carnage of that day was brought to him as a sorry consolation for his crime.

Biordo's blood was gathered together by the citizens and put into a little silver basin, and above it they placed the banner of Perugia with the white griffin upon a crimson field; and as one chronicler informs us, a heart of stone must have melted at the sight of it.

Thus perished the first of that extraordinary series of men who took upon themselves the terrible task of governing single-handed the city of Perugia. Nearly all died by violence, but the violence done to Biordo was a cruel wrong. A short interval follows, and then the greatest name, perhaps, of all the city's chronicles comes up upon the scene, namely, that of Braccio Fortebraccio di Montone.

The Perugians suspected the ungracious part that the Pope had played in the murder of their leader, and the suspicion made them restless and dissatisfied. It was probably owing to this that they fell a prey to the cunning wiles of the Duke of Milan.

Gian Galeazzo had ingratiated himself with the citizens some time previously by giving them grain during a time of famine, and he now came forward to reap the benefit of his charity by getting himself accepted as Lord of Perugia, which would facilitate his designs on Tuscany. Perugia's connection with Milan, however, only lasted four years. On Gian Galeazzo's death, in 1402, the Duchess of Milan made peace with Boniface IX., and restored Bologna, Perugia, and Assisi to the Church. The Perugians submitted to the Pope (they seem not to have been consulted in the matter of the donation), but with the strict understanding that the exiled nobles should keep at least twenty miles distant from the city. Boniface agreed to this arrangement. Other popes before him had tried to patch up peace between the parties, but he had not the courage to attempt such difficult experiments. It remained for Braccio Fortebraccio to tear through the tangled network of Perugian politics, to unite within himself the powers of both parties, and as the city's despot to raise it to "unprecedented glory."

Braccio Fortebraccio was born at Montone in 1368. He was the son of Oddo Fortebraccio, Lord of Montone, and of Jacoma Montemelini, his wife, of a noble Perugian family. During his youth the *Raspanti* were dominant in the city, and the boy grew up as an exile. He had only his sword and an immense ambition with which to force his way to future power. It was at that time the fashion for young noblemen to win fame for themselves by the life or trade of the *condottieri*. Braccio therefore joined the famous Italian company of S. George, led by Alberigo di Barbiano, whose advent crushed the foreign captains of adventure whose lawless mercenaries had sent terror throughout the rich plains and villages of Italy during the fourteenth century.

In the tents of Alberigo, Braccio di Montone and Sforza Attendolo[1] learned together the science of warfare. Thence they two went forth to fight the battles of princes, kings, and popes; to create two separate methods of combat, and to fill all Italy with tales of their great valour and their rivalry. Braccio's ambition grew with his success, and he soon aspired to acquiring the whole of Italy. His first step towards this very large design was the capture of his native city of Perugia. But as he represented the party of the nobles, the *Raspanti* manfully resisted any efforts he made to approach them. "It is better even to submit to foreign rule than to make peace with the nobles," they said; and thus it came about that they gave themselves over to Ladislaus, King of Naples, and remained for some six years in connection with the kingdom of Naples. When Ladislaus died in 1414, the Perugians were seized with terror, but the nobles saw their opportunity, and all things seemed to favour the scheme of Fortebraccio.

Braccio had joined the service of Pope John XXIII., and by him had been made governor of Bologna; but when the Pope was deposed by the Council of Constance, Braccio's allegiance ended, and he at once sold the Bolognese their liberty, and with the 82,000 florins which he gained by this transaction he collected a strong army, the exiled nobles flocked to his standard, and they marched at once upon Perugia.

At the news of Braccio's approach terror and consternation spread through the city. The gateways were built up, and the magistrates forbade anyone to leave the town. But the Perugians, "being the most warlike of the people of Italy," as Sismondi says, could not resist so grand a chance of fighting, and seeing Braccio's

[1] His son, Francesco Sforza, was afterwards Duke of Milan.

men clustering around the city's walls, they jumped down from the ramparts into their midst, and took the soldiers unawares by the suddenness of their attack. This was no real battle, but tumults of the sort were the order of the day. In the dead of night men would rush in panic into the piazza, not knowing what had brought them there, and only conscious of one fact: their desire to make a fierce stand for their liberty. Braccio made a fruitless effort to penetrate into the heart of the city, and was driven back ignominiously. The women threw down stones and boiling water on the assailants, whilst they goaded their own men to fight, crying aloud, "Now is your time to wound the enemy,—at him with your swords your teeth and nails!"

At last the Perugians called in the help of Carlo Malatesta, Lord of Rimini, and on the 15th of July 1416, the two armies met between the Tiber and Sant' Egideo on the road to Assisi. The greatest generals of Italy and her best soldiers, says Sismondi, took part in the fierce fighting of that day. The parties closed in deadly conflict; for seven hours they fought beneath the burning sun, and the heat was increased by the dense dust that filled the air. "Most dolorous were the sighs which were heard to issue from the helmets," says Fabretti. Braccio was a wise general. He had carefully prepared beforehand countless jars of water for the refreshment of his men and horses after each skirmish, and this in the end was the cause of his victory. The Tiber was flowing five hundred paces from Malatesta's soldiers, and they finally could bear the terrible thirst no longer but hurried down to drink. Braccio seized upon this moment in which to swoop upon the enemy with all his force. The day was won. Carlo Malatesta and his young nephew Galeazzo Malatesta, were taken prisoners, and it "was strange to note that the humblest of Braccio's soldiers

were driving prisoners before them like a herd of cattle."[1]

When the Perugians heard of the defeat they immediately sent ambassadors to offer the government of their city to Braccio. They seem after all their previous fighting, to have at once submitted to their fate, which as it turned out, was an excellent piece of good fortune for them. They made preparations to welcome their new despot in a manner worthy of the man. Fine carpets, brocades, and long gold chains, were hung from the palace windows, flowers lay thick upon the pavement from S. Pietro to S. Lorenzo, whilst elegant gold and silver vases were placed in the windows of the Palazzo Pubblico. "Evviva Braccio, Signore di Perugia," they shouted as he entered, and thus the die was cast.

Anxious to conciliate both parties in the city, Braccio assumed the attitude of Father of his Country and succeeded in inspiring the people with an unusual sense of admiration. Master of all Umbria and Prince of Capua, many towns acknowledged his dominion, and even Rome was forced to accept him at one period as her lord. It is, therefore, scarcely to be wondered at that Perugians have never ceased to lament that Braccio died before accomplishing his vast designs for conquering all Italy, for they feel that they only just missed the chance of rivalling the glory of imperial Rome.

There are infinite records concerning the personality of this extraordinary man.

[1] Paolo Uccello's splendid picture in our National Gallery is always said to represent the battle of S. Egidio. We have, however, no proof that the youth with yellow hair is, as hitherto reported, a portrait of Galeazzo Malatesta.

"He was of medium stature," says Campano, "with a long face and highly coloured, which imparted great majesty to his appearance. His eyes were not black, but very brilliant; they sparkled with fun, yet with a certain gravity. His figure was partly deformed and scarred by wounds. Whether grave or gay he was always high bred, so that his very enemies confessed that among any number of persons he would always be recognised as leader and chief."

In the following lines Campano sums up his character:—

"Braccio was grave and kindly of speech, without artifice or trickery, a gift of nature rather than acquired, though improved by some study. None could soothe an angry person with more grace than Braccio, none could exhort and inflame his followers with more vehemence and ardour to the combat. He was beloved by his soldiers, being neither haughty nor rough spoken, and he united military severity with a certain civil modesty and a courtier-like manner."

One of the most delightful traits of Braccio's character was an intense hatred of idleness, and city-loafers he nicknamed "*I consumatori della piazza*" (wearers out of the pavement of the public square). He encouraged the Perugians to play as well as fight, and it was he who revived the ancient game of the "Battle of the Stones." His soldiers would often join in the sport, and great was the joy of the citizens when the latter were vanquished. Braccio himself was not allowed to play; he would watch the game from an upper window, and much as he often desired to join, his companions prevented him, for it seldom happened that less than twelve men lay killed or wounded at the end of the day. This extraordinary and barbarous game deserves an account in any history of Perugia. It dates back to Roman times, and the credit of playing the "fiercest game in Italy" belonged to Perugia alone, and was believed to be the reason why her people were "of such commanding mould both in spirit and

in body." Even the children joined during the first two hours, so as to make them strong and warlike from their infancy.

On the Sundays and feast-days of March, April, and May, and into the middle of June, the citizens met in the Campo di Battaglia, on the road to Monte Luce, and there formed themselves into two parties, one remaining on the level of the square, the other just below. Till nightfall each party fought to drive the other off the ground, and whichever side managed to gain the middle of the square, carried off the palm of victory. This wonderful "game" must have looked like a miniature battle of a somewhat prehistoric kind; for the combatants were all swathed about the neck, their legs encased in thick leather stockings, stuffed with deer's hair and protected by greaves; thickly padded round the body under their cuirasses, their feet in shoes of linen cloth wrapped three times round and stuffed again with the hair of deer. The warlike youths and men wore on the top of everything else a helmet which projected forward in the shape of a sparrow-hawk's head, and thus protected, they were able to watch the stones flying about their heads without being blinded. They were called the "*Armati*," and were led to combat by "Hurlers" (*lanciatori*), who wore a lighter apparel, and threw the stones with extraordinary ability, thereby exciting the citizens to combat. Old men sat at their windows watching the fight with breathless interest. If they saw that their side was losing, they would sometimes tear off coat and mantle, hurry downstairs, and utterly regardless of their age, fling themselves into the thick of the fight. "It was a very beautiful spectacle," exclaims Campano, "to witness the fall, first of this one, then of that, as they were wounded and tumbled to the ground, whilst others, protected by a shield, hurled themselves upon their

adversaries with the weight of their entire bodies, diving in and out among the crowd and dealing blows upon their eyes and faces with shield and sword and buckler."

To us it seems strange that at a time when the feuds of centuries lay smouldering and ready to burst out at the smallest provocation, no rancour, no ill-will, seemed to be harboured by the relations of the men who fell dead or wounded in one of these terrible "games."

Besides encouraging sports, fighting wars, and arranging civil matters, Braccio had a passion for building. He rebuilt the city walls in many places. He added the loggia to the front of the Cathedral, that the citizens might have a pleasant shelter in the square in which to discuss and settle their affairs, and it was he who conceived a rather novel and practical piece of engineering by bolstering up the houses of the Piazza Sopramuro with strong walls from beneath.[1] The vanity of the Perugians was immensely flattered by all the great doings of their new leader, and their pride knew no bounds when, on the Feast of S. Ercolano, the neighbouring towns sent in their banners with extraordinary pomp in token of their absolute subjection to the city's rule. So delighted indeed were the people, that they at once sent a message to the Pope to ask him to confirm Braccio's dominion in Perugia. The request was met in stony silence. The Papal See was jealous of Braccio Fortebraccio, yet it could not do without him, and so, for the time, it smothered its wrath and mortification. Martin V. was in need of Braccio's sword to help in regaining the lost possessions of the Church, and he sent for him to Florence to sign the necessary agreements. The visit was dis-

[1] It was believed by some that Braccio's success depended on a kindly spirit imprisoned in a crystal who gave him good council, and brought him luck.

astrous, for even the Florentine street boys exulted in the popularity of the hero :

> " Braccio valente
> Vince ogni gente
> Papa Martino
> Non val un quattrino "

they sang in high, shrill voices below the windows of His Holiness. The insult stung and rankled.

" Papa Martino non val un quattrino," muttered the Pope in a miserable voice as he paced up and down, complaining to his secretary.

In 1423 Braccio had reached the height of his power, but his ambition soared still higher, and at this turn in his life his character seems to have undergone a change. His vast plans for conquering Italy had unhinged him, and he became cruel where formerly he had been kind, and deaf to the counsels of his friends. The simplest and the quietest of his days had been spent at Perugia, where his memory still lingers like the aureole around some conquering saint. But looking out across the plains and mountains of Umbria and towards the Marches which were already his, Braccio dreamed his mighty dream : that of becoming king of a united Italy. Aquila alone resisted his power, and in the year 1423, he set out for his last venture. It is said that before he started he left to the care of his wife, Nicolina da Varano, a little casket, with the injunction that she should not open it until after his death, or his return home. When Braccio died Nicolina opened the casket and she found inside a black veil and a sceptre. It was thus the dead man told his wife that the battle of Aquila decided whether she should be a powerful queen or an unhappy widow.

The siege of Aquila lasted for a whole year, and finally, in May 1424, a decisive battle took place in

the plain below the town, between Braccio and Caldora, who came to fight him in the name of Martin V. It was a great fight, and it ended in a tragic manner: Braccio, the beloved of the Perugians, got his death-wound at the hands of a Perugian citizen, a *Raspante*, who had never forgiven the return of the nobles to Perugia.

Caldora tended Braccio during his last hours with every possible care. The doctors hoped to save him, they said that the wounds in his head and throat were curable, but Braccio wished to die; he was determined not to survive his defeat. He refused all nourishment and during the three days that he lingered, he never spoke a single word. His dream had faded, and his courage gone. [1]

In the papal circle there was great rejoicing at the news of Braccio's death, for Martin V. knew well that Umbria was once again his own. The Pope indeed was small-minded enough to harbour his enmity to the very last. Instead of allowing the fallen captain to be quietly buried, he had him placed in unconsecrated ground outside the walls of Rome. The bones of the great Braccio had but a troubled career. They were brought to Perugia by Niccolò Fortebraccio, and deposited for a while in the Church of S. Costanzo, where they were met by the municipality and the whole city and then carried in

[1] A poet of Aquila, Ciunillo, points to a more tragic cause of Braccio's death. We are given to understand that young Francesco Sforza (the son of Braccio's great rival Attendolo Sforza, who had met his death a few months previously whilst crossing the river Pescara on his way to relieve Aquila) gave the surgeon's arm a slight nudge as he was cleaning the wound, and drove the sharp instrument straight into Braccio's brain. Nothing that we know of Francesco Sforza's character (he was afterwards Duke of Milan) would lead us to suppose him capable of such a deed.

triumphal procession to the Church of S. Francesco al Prato. All the shops were closed as the bones passed up the streets, no bells were rung, horses and men were draped in black. In this century, by a piece of rather questionable taste the bones of the hero were once more taken from their Church, and may now be stared at, like the bones of the Etruscan ladies, under a bit of glass in the museum of the University. Under them are written in Latin the following lines: "O you who pass by, stay and weep. I, born in Perugia, was received in Montone as an exile. Mars subjected to me my native land of Umbria, and Capua too. Rome obeyed me, the world was the spectator and Italy the stage. But Aquila mocked my fall, wherefore my weeping country locked me into this small urn. Ah! Mars raised me up, Mors brought me low. Therefore pass on."

The news of Braccio's death caused the utmost consternation in Perugia. If the great captain had saved the town at a critical time, he may also be said to have created a situation which was perhaps a still more critical one for her citizens. Braccio was a noble. With his advent in Perugia the party of the nobles had returned. Terrible things were in store for the city. For a little while, and partly through the efforts of a rather complicated personality, they were postponed, but the time of terror was at hand.

When Braccio died at Aquila, the Perugians prepared to defend themselves they knew not well from what. "Each man," says Graziani, "furnished himself with flour, the ditches and walls were repaired both of the city and the territory around it, and every one left the open country and took refuge in fortresses and city palaces." Two courses lay open to them, and of the two they selected that which seemed least evil. They submitted themselves once more to the power of the

Pope; and on July 29th, 1424, the delighted Martin entered Perugia as its acknowledged lord and ruler.

Like many famous people of that day Martin had studied at the Perugian University, and perhaps he had preserved an affection for the city which he had known in his youth. Anyhow, the terms of peace which he concluded with the citizens were very mild, and as usual, all the privileges obtained from Innocent III. were preserved. But this time it was through the *nobles* that the Pope had been called into the city. The thin end of the wedge was surely and irretrievably driven in, and the power of the nobles was as a matter of fact secure. The Pope himself fostered the growing power, and amongst others, who on the occasion of his advent received rich possessions from him, was Malatesta Baglioni. Martin handed Spello over to his rule, and thus helped to enrich a family whose members were for a period to wrest the power from the Church itself, and to set the town ablaze with crime and bloodshed.

The nobles remained at the head of affairs, but, as we have said, there was one strong personality—a Perugian citizen, Niccolò Piccinino—who made a last effort, as Braccio Fortebraccio and Michelotti had done before him, to become that strange creation of the day: a *condottiere* despot.

Niccolò Piccinino was a follower of Braccio di Montone, and his name remains stamped on the pages of history for successfully leading the Braccian troops to battle, and following out the famous tactics of his master. For twenty years Piccinino maintained a constant rivalry with Francesco Sforza, as Braccio Fortebraccio had done before him with Attendolo Sforza, the ancestor of a line of dukes. The ancestry

of Niccolò is both humble and obscure.[1] Some tell us he was the son of a Perugian butcher, others say, of a peasant from Calisciana near the city, but it is difficult to get any satisfactory information about him; he was practically little beyond an adventurer. As quite a boy he left his home in the Umbrian hills, and started out to seek his fortune amongst the captains of adventure in the north. Later in life his career became closely linked with that of Fortebraccio, who loved him because of his bravery and enthusiasm for the soldier's career. Nature had not fitted Niccolò for the camp. His health was bad, he was paralysed in one leg and had to be lifted on to his horse, and because of his miniature figure he got the nickname of "Piccinino" (the Tiny One); but the small body contained an undaunted spirit, and his tactics in the field were quick and decisive. He never knew when he was beaten, but would turn to strike again while the enemy were boasting of their victory. On one occasion Piccinino crept into a sack and had himself carried across the battlefield on a man's shoulder. The enemy (probably Francesco Sforza) imagined him to be at that moment in an opposite direction, and the sudden appearance of Piccinino's head from out of the sack, his piercing eyes gazing at them over his carrier's back, caused general consternation among the soldiers. Whether this strange manœuvre won the day history does not record.

In 1440 Piccinino made a desperate effort to win for himself the government of Perugia, but Papal power was too deeply rooted in the city, and he had to rest content with the title of *Gonfaloniere of the Holy Church*—Supreme Magistrate of the City, but acting in the Pope's name.

Perugia had a terrible time under this ecclesiastical and military yoke. Three masters pulled her different

[1] Date of his birth uncertain (1386?).

ways: Piccinino, the Pope, and the nobles, and each of these three imposed taxes for their different uses. Piccinino's is an unsatisfactory career. It is that of a man pouring old wine into new bottles; the trade of the *condottiere* ruler was practically dead. The Pope's tactics were unsatisfactory also. He tried to conciliate two parties. He encouraged and patronised the nobles and pandered to the populace by encouraging all kinds of extravagant superstition. There is a horrid tale about the burning of a witch at this time; and religious processions assumed such monstrous length that the streets could hardly hold them, and we read that the leading men got entangled in the tail of the procession which had not been able to leave the piazza before those who had left it long ago returned to the starting-point. Passion-preaching, too, became the fashion, accompanied by grotesque miracle-plays in which a barber from S. Angelo represented our Saviour; and all those things only served to increase the morbid passions of the people. In this complicated situation the nobles came off best, and their power grew and strengthened rapidly; but the power was evil. As for the attitude assumed by the former rulers of the city, it is difficult to judge. A sort of stupor seems to have fallen on the hitherto vigilant *Priori*. A feeble effort was made in 1444 to drive out the tormentors by payment of a large sum of money to mercenary soldiers, but these

NICCOLÒ PICCININO

only took the pay and continued to enjoy themselves at the expense of the town.

Hitherto, at least, the nobles had been one party, fighting for one cause. But now that the cause was won, now that their own supremacy had been attained, they began to fight amongst themselves. They hated each other with a mortal hatred. We no longer hear of fights between nobles and burghers, but of passionate blood-feuds between the nobles themselves: between the Oddi, Corgna, Staffa, Arciprete, Baglioni, and others, and next we read of cousins murdering each other for the sake of mere ambition. The slightest pretext is seized upon for a skirmish between the men who, through centuries, had stood together in opposition to the outside world. A hundred instances are given of their quarrels at this period. The Della Corgna by way of an example, are one day preparing to enhance the solemnity of a feast-day by decorating the Arco dei Priori with box and laurel boughs, and are interrupted in their pious labours by the Degli Oddi, who begin to pull down the decorations. There is some dispute about precedence, in their quarter of the city—some trifling question as to which family has most right to manage the local festival, a bitter fight ensues, and the whole town is in a tumult.

Again on another occasion, one of Ridolfo Baglioni's bastard sons wounds a certain Naldino da Corciano, a friend of the Degli Oddi, and Naldino hurries off to show his bleeding face to his allies. The Oddi, mad with fury, rush all armed to the piazza, striking at every Baglioni adherent whom they meet upon their way. The Baglioni are not slow to appear, as ready for the fight as anybody. The shops are closed, the citizens arm themselves, a procession wending its way to the Duomo is thrown into utter disorder, and even the women thrust their heads out of the windows and

throw down jugs and tiles and pitchers into the street below. The Bishop, the *Priori*, and the learned doctors of the law leave their houses and exhort the nobles to lay down their arms; and after a while a truce is obtained, and the hubbub for the time subsides.

Such scenes as these were of almost daily occurrence in the city, and it was in vain that the Pope, both by foul means and by fair, attempted to calm the frantic passions of the rivals.[1] It was in vain that S. Bernardino, carrying his crucifix before him, came to preach of brotherly love and unity, in vain the Blessed Colomba uttered mysterious warnings. It was too late either for Pope or Saint to check so strong a flood as the ambition of men like the Oddi and the Baglioni. All over Italy at this period the character of individual families had grown too strong for outer influences to crush it, and the heads of the Guelph families were everywhere attempting to form themselves into ruling princes. In the case of this struggle at Perugia the most successful of the combatants were the Oddi and the Baglioni.

[1] While Alexander VI., the Borgia Pope, was staying at Perugia in the summer of 1495, he made an effort to rid the Church of the whole Baglioni family at one stroke, but to gather at once all its members into his net required some diplomacy. With Borgia cunning he called to him Guido, the head of the clan, and expressed a great desire to see, during his stay in the city, a joust or tournament, politely implying that if organised by the illustrious house of Baglioni it must surely be a magnificent success. Guido, as shrewd and crafty as any of his family, replied that he was ready to do anything to gratify the Pope, and that he could think of nothing more likely to be acceptable and pleasing to His Holiness than to see the people of Perugia fully armed and equipped for battle, with the *condottieri* of the Baglioni house and their retainers ready for instant combat. Guido's covert threat was taken with a smile, but very soon afterwards Alexander left for Rome, and spoke no more of tournaments.

The struggle between them was a struggle unto death. Now one was driven from the city gates, and now another; but finally, in 1488, the Oddi were ousted altogether, and from that minute until the time when the great Farnese Pope came down with guns and stones and every implement of war as well as curses, to quell them, the members of the Baglioni family became the dominant faction of the city. They left their country houses for ever. They fixed their mighty eyries on the south side of the city, about where the modern Prefettura stands to-day; from thence they dominated all the town, and there they lived their wild ill-regulated lives, mingling the most exquisite luxury with cruel vice. They were a splendid and a beautiful race of men, and Italy rang with their great names, but their rule was horrible.

"As I do not wish to swerve from the pure truth," says Matarazzo, who himself adored them, "I say that from the day the Oddi were expelled our city went from bad to worse. All the young men followed the trade of arms. Their lives were disorderly; and every day divers excesses were divulged, and the city had lost all reason and justice. Every man administered right unto himself, *propriâ autoritate et manu regiâ*. Meanwhile the Pope sent many legates, in order that the city might be brought to order; but all who came returned in dread of being hewn in pieces; for they threatened to throw some from the windows of the palace, so that no cardinal or other legate durst approach Perugia, unless he were a friend of the Baglioni. And the city was brought to such misery that the most wrongous men were most prized; and those who had slain two or three men walked as they listed through the palace, and went with sword or poniard to speak to the podestà and other magistrates. Moreover, every man of worth was downtrodden by

bravi whom the nobles favoured; nor could a citizen call his property his own. The nobles robbed first one and then another of their goods and land. All offices were sold or else suppressed; and taxes and extortions were so grievous that every one cried out. And if a man were in prison for his head, he had no reason to fear death, provided he had some interest with a noble."

PALAZZO PUBBLICO

CHAPTER III

The Baglioni. Paul III. and last years of the City

SO after centuries of steady struggle fate had at last decreed that the nobles should have their way. Because the way of the Baglioni is the most picturesque point in all the annals of Perugia, because it was crowned by one of the most horrible domestic tragedies of Italian history, and because, moreover, it happens to have been so admirably and so vividly recorded, we are sometimes inclined to regard it as the most important fact about the town. We must, however, remember that it was only one of the infinite points which make the city's history, and that the rule of the Baglioni covers a period of not more than fifty years.

By a rare coincidence it happened that exactly at this period, *i.e.*, during the ascendency of the Baglioni, there was living in the city of Perugia a scholar by name Matarazzo or Maturanzio.[1] This scholar took upon himself to record day by day the extraordinary exploits of a family in whose good looks and deeds of violence, their jousts and subterfuges, he may be truly

[1]The well-known scholar, Francesco Matarazzo, was born at Perugia in 1443, studied there, married, and died there in 1518. It has been doubted whether he really was the author of the marvellous chronicle of the deeds of the Baglioni, but there is nothing to disprove this; the dates coincide, and the chronicle is always included in the list of his life-works.

said not only to have delighted but to have revelled. To understand the Baglioni and the fashion in which they were regarded by the men of their day: terror, hatred fear, and a cringing admiration being pretty well mixed, one must study the chronicles of Matarazzo in the original.[1] But as it would be impossible, and even impertinent for us to try and retell the tale of this tragic history in new English words, we have quoted at length the words of one who studied it faithfully and recorded it with a strange vibrating echo of the original language.[2] We have merely inserted here and there a few notes and details which seemed to add to the narrative.

"It is not until 1495 that the history of the Baglioni becomes dramatic, possibly because till then they lacked the pen of Matarazzo. But from this year forward to their final extinction, every detail of their doings has a picturesque and awful interest. Domestic furies, like the revel descried by Cassandra above the palace of Mycenæ, seem to take possession of the fated house; and the doom which has fallen on them is worked out with pitiless exactitude to the last generation. In 1495 the heads of the Casa Baglioni were two brothers, Guido and Ridolfo, who had a numerous progeny of heroic sons. From Guido sprang Astorre, Adriano—called for his great strength Morgante—Gismondo, Marcantonio, and Gentile. Ridolfo owned Troilo, Gianpaolo, and Simonetto. The first glimpse we get of these young athletes in Matarazzo's chronicle is on the occasion of a sudden assault upon Perugia made by the Oddi and the exiles of their faction in September 1495. The foes of the Baglioni entered the gates and began breaking the iron chains, *serragli*, which barred the streets against advancing cavalry. None of the noble house were on the alert except young Simonetto, a lad of eighteen, fierce and cruel, who had not yet begun to shave his chin. In spite of all dissuasion, he rushed forth alone, bareheaded, in

---

[1] The Baglioni are rarely mentioned without the title of *Magnifico* being added to their name; "*I Magnifici Birbanti* (The magnificent scoundrels) were for them a fitter title!" exclaimed a Perugian of the present day.

[2] See John Addington Symonds, "Sketches in Italy."

his shirt, with a sword in his right hand and a buckler on his arm, and fought against a squadron. There at the barrier of the piazza he kept his foes at bay, smiting men-at-arms to the ground with the sweep of his tremendous sword, and receiving on his gentle body twenty-two cruel wounds. While thus at fearful odds, the noble Astorre mounted his charger and joined him. Upon his helmet flashed the falcon of the Baglioni with the dragon's tail that swept behind. Bidding Simonetto tend his wounds, he in his turn held the square. Listen to Matarazzo's description of the scene; it is as good as any piece of the *Mort Arthur*: "According to the report of one who told me what he had seen with his own eyes, never did anvil take so many blows as he upon his person and his steed; and they all kept striking at his lordship in such crowds that the one prevented the other. And so many lances, partisans, and cross bow quarries, and other weapons made upon his body a most mighty din, that above every other noise and shout was heard the thud of those great strokes. But he, like one who had the mastery of war, set his charger where the press was thickest, jostling now one and now another; so that he ever kept at least ten men of his foes stretched on the ground beneath his horse's hoofs; which horse was a most fierce beast, and gave his enemies what trouble he best could. And now that gentle lord was all fordone with sweat and toil, he and his charger; and so weary were they that scarcely could they any longer breathe. Soon after the Baglioni mustered in force. One by one their heroes rushed from the palaces. The enemy were driven back with slaughter; and a war ensued which made the fair land between Assisi and Perugia a wilderness for many months." It must not be forgotten that at the time of these great feats of Simonetto and Astorre, young Raphael was painting in the studio of Perugino. What the whole city witnessed with astonishment and admiration, he, the keenly sensitive artist-boy, treasured in his memory. Therefore in the St George of the Louvre, and in the mounted horseman trampling upon Heliodorus in the Stanze of the Vatican, victorious Astorre lives for ever, immortalised in all his splendour by the painter's art. The grinning griffin on the helmet, the resistless frown upon the forehead of the beardless knight, the terrible right arm, and the ferocious steed—all are there as Raphael saw and wrote them on his brain. One characteristic of the Baglioni, as might be plentifully illustrated from their annalist, was their eminent beauty which inspired beholders with an enthusiasm

and a love they were far from deserving by their virtues. It is this, in combination with their personal heroism, which gives a peculiar dramatic interest to their doings, and makes the chronicle of Matarazzo more fascinating than a novel."

Matarazzo was not alone in his admiration for the Baglioni. He tells us that whenever the "magnificent Guido," his son Astorre, or his nephew Gianpaolo walked in the piazza every citizen paused at his work to admire them, and if perchance a stranger passed through Perugia he was certain to make every effort to see them. The soldiers would hurry from their tents to see Gianpaolo go by, and anyone walking by this noble's side seemed dwarfed and insignificant by reason of his great stature and his noble form. Gismondo, another of Guido's sons, was universally admired for his splendid horsemanship. He would make his horse leap into the air, while he sat straight and square in the saddle, not stirring hand or foot. The citizens looked on marvelling at these feats of skill and daring. Gismondo was slim, and walked with the lightness of a cat, so that no man in Perugia, however quick of hearing, knew when he was coming. The richest and perhaps the handsomest of the Baglioni family was young Grifonetto Baglioni, whose beauty Matarazzo compares to Ganymede. He was the son of Grifone and Atalanta Baglioni, and nephew to Guido and Ridolfo. His father had been stabbed at Ponte Ricciolo in 1477, and he lived with his young mother in the finest of the Baglioni palaces, leading a life of considerable magnificence. Matarazzo says "he kept numbers of horses, barbary steeds to run in the races, jesters and other properties appertaining to a gentleman. He even kept a lion, *uno lione grandissimo*, and all who went to the house compared it to a king's court." This palace, begun in 1436 by

Malatesta Baglioni, was finished by his son Braccio, the grandfather of young Grifonetto and decorated entirely in fresco within and without. The Baglioni had inhabited the Colle Landone ever since the thirteenth century. In the frescoes Bonfigli painted for the Priors we see their strongholds wedged in between Sant' Ercolano and the western side of the Etruscan city wall. They were partly destroyed, partly built over when the Farnese Pope built his great fortress. One day we passed through the Etruscan Porta Marzia and walked up a whole street of these palaces, icy cold and dark, beneath the modern Giardinetto Carducci. There we found part of Grifonetto's towers, and the underworld of mediæval and renaissance days seemed to live again.

"In 1500, when the events about to be related took place, Grifonetto was quite a youth. Brave, rich, handsome, and married to a young wife, Zenobia Sforza, he was the admiration of Perugia. He and his wife loved each other dearly, and how, indeed, could it be otherwise, since 'l'uno e l'altro sembravano doi angioli di Paradiso?'[1] At the same time he had fallen into the hands of bad and desperate counsellors. A bastard of the house, Filippo da Braccio, his half-uncle, was always at his side, instructing him not only in the accomplishments of chivalry, but also in wild ways that brought his name into disrepute. Another of his familiars was Carlo Barciglia Baglioni, an unquiet spirit, who longed for more power than his poverty and comparative obscurity allowed. With them associated Girolamo della Penna, a veritable ruffian, contaminated from his earliest youth with every form of lust and violence, and capable of any crime. These three companions, instigated partly by the lord of Camerino and partly by their own cupidity, conceived a scheme for massacring the families of Guido and Ridolfo at one blow. As a consequence of this wholesale murder, Perugia would be at their discretion. Seeing of what use Grifonetto by his wealth and name might be to them, they did all they could to persuade him to join their

[1] "Both the one and the other appeared to be like two angels of Paradise."

conjuration. It would appear that the bait first offered him was the sovereignty of the city, but that he was at last gained over by being made to believe that his wife, Zenobia, had carried on an intrigue with Gianpaolo Baglioni. The dissolute morals of the family gave plausibility to an infernal trick which worked upon the jealousy of Grifonetto. Thirsting for revenge, he consented to the scheme. The conspirators were further fortified by the accession of Jeronimo della Staffa, and three members of the house of Corgna. It is noticeable that out of the whole number only two—Bernardo da Corgna and Filippo da Braccio—were above the age of thirty. Of the rest, few had reached twenty-five. At so early an age were the men of those times adepts in violence and treason. The execution of the plot was fixed for the wedding festivities of Astorre Baglioni with Lavinia, the daughter of Giovanni Colonna and Giustina Orsini. At that time the whole Baglioni family were to be assembled in Perugia, with the single exception of Marcantonio, who was taking baths at Naples for his health. It was known that the members of the noble house, nearly all of them condottieri by trade, and eminent for their great strength and skill in arms, took few precautions for their safety. They occupied several houses close together between the Porta San Carlo and the Porta Eburnea, set no regular guard over their sleeping-chambers, and trusted to their personal bravery and to the fidelity of their attendants. It was thought that they might be assassinated in their beds. The wedding festivities began upon the 28th of July, and great is the particularity with which Matarazzo describes the doings of each successive day—processions, jousts, triumphal arches, banquets, balls, and pageants."

Perugia, it seems, was turned into a veritable garden of loveliness on this occasion. Rich velvets, brocades, and tapestries hung from the palace windows, their gorgeous colours mingled with long trails of ivy, with many shrubs and the branches of blossoming trees, which also filled the streets. Colossal arches spanned the roads at the different gates into the city. All vied together to erect the finest arch; and one was hung all over with tapestries showing the military exploits of the young Astorre. As the Roman bride passed in, the ladies of Perugia went to meet her, offering her rich presents.

Some were dressed in cloth of gold and silver, others in silk and velvet, and many of them were lovely to behold. But Lavinia Colonna excelled them all by the glory of her bridal gown, and by the pearls and jewels twisted in her hair. Simonetto Baglioni drove round the city in a triumphal car, and as he went he cast great quantities of sugared dainties to the crowd, thus trying, by every means in his power, to add to the merriment of the marriage-day, and to show that love and comradeship united the Baglioni family.

But down in the Borgo S. Angelo men were silent and morose, for they hated these tyrants of Perugia, and held aloof from all rejoicings. They had noted strange auguries of late, and a whisper went round that evil was impending. On the first night of the festivities a terrible storm arose, scattering the decorations in the whirlwind. It was an awful night, and the young Roman bride shuddered, as above the din of the storm, she heard the sinister roars of the Baglioni lions.[1] Lavinia and Astorre were lodged in the palace of their traitorous cousin Grifonetto, and neither dreamt of the treachery that was so near at hand.

" The night of the 14th of August was finally set apart for the consummation of *el gran tradimento:* it is thus that Matarazzo always alludes to the crime of Grifonetto, with a solemnity of reiteration that is most impressive. A heavy stone let fall into the courtyard of Guido Baglioni's palace was to be the signal: each conspirator was then to run to the sleeping-chamber of his appointed prey. Two of the principals and fifteen *bravi* were told off to each victim: rams and crowbars were prepared to force the doors if needful. All happened as had been anticipated. The crash of the falling stone was heard. The conspirators rushed to the scene of operations. Astorre, who was sleeping in the house of his traitorous cousin Grifonetto, was slain in the arms of his young bride, crying, as he vainly strug-

[1] Two lions had been given to Gianpaolo and Astorre by the Florentines in recognition of services rendered for them against the Pisans. A third was kept by Grifonetto.

gled, 'Misero Astorre che more come poltrone!'[1] Simonetto, flew to arms, exclaiming to his brother, 'Non dubitare Gismondo, mio fratello!'[2] He, too, was soon despatched.[3] Filippo da Braccio, after killing him, tore from a great wound in his side the still quivering heart, into which he drove his teeth with savage fury Old Guido died groaning, 'Ora è gionto il ponto mio,'[4] and Gismondo's throat was cut while he lay holding back his face that he might be spared the sight of his own massacre. The corpses of Astorre and Simonetto were stripped and thrown out naked into the streets. Men gathered round and marvelled to see such heroic forms, with faces so proud and fierce even in death. In especial the foreign students likened them to ancient Romans. But on their fingers were rings, and these the ruffians of the place would fain have hacked off with their knives. From this indignity the noble limbs were spared; then the dead Baglioni were hurriedly consigned to an unhonoured tomb. Meanwhile the rest of the intended victims managed to escape. Gianpaolo, assailed by Grifonetto and Gianfrancesco della Corgna, took refuge with his squire, Maraglia, upon a staircase leading from his room. While the squire held the passage with his pike against the foe, Gianpaolo effected his flight over neighbouring house-roofs. He crept into the attic of some foreign students, who, trembling with terror, gave him food and shelter. clad him in a scholar's gown, and helped him to fly in this disguise from the gates at dawn. He then joined his brother Troilo at Marsciano, whence he returned without delay to punish the traitors. At the same time Grifonetto's mother Atalanta, taking with her his wife, Zenobia, and the two young sons of Gianpaolo, Malatesta and Orazio, afterwards so celebrated in Italian history for their great feats of arms and their crimes, fled to her country-house at Landona. Grifonetto in vain sought to see her there. She drove him from her presence with curses for the treason and

---

1 "Unhappy Astorre, dying like a poltroon."

2 "Have no fear, Gismondo, my brother."

3 "Simonetto might have lived," sighs Matarazzo, "but his great courage killed him, for he scorned to flee." "Indomitusque Simon" had been written of him, and as the citizens drew near to look the last on these young brothers, they told each other that even now, struck down by so cruel a fate, Simonetto appeared still unvanquished and untamed.

4 "Now my time is come." Matarazzo tells us that Guido was a fatalist ("era homo che credeva al destenato sempre," p. 118).

the fratricide that he had planned. It is very characteristic of these wild natures, framed of fierce instincts and discordant passions, that his mother's curse weighed like lead upon the unfortunate young man. Next day, when Gianpaolo returned to try the luck of arms, Grifonetto, deserted by the companions of his crime and paralysed by the sense of his guilt, went out alone to meet him on the public place. The semi-failure of their scheme had terrified the conspirators: the horrors of that night of blood unnerved them. All had fled except the next victim of the feud. Putting his sword to the youth's throat, Gianpaolo looked into his eyes and said, 'Art thou here, Grifonetto? Go with God's peace: I will not slay thee, nor plunge my hand in my own blood, as thou hast done in thine.' Then he turned and left the lad to be hacked in pieces by his guard. The untranslatable words which Matarazzo uses to describe his death are touching from the strong impression they convey of Grifonetto's goodliness: 'Qui ebbe sua signoria sopra sua nobile persona tante ferite che suoi membra leggiadre stese in terra.'[1] None but Greeks felt the charm of personal beauty thus.[2] But while Grifonetto was breathing out his life upon the pavement of the piazza, his mother, Atalanta, and his wife Zenobia, came to greet him through the awe-struck city. As they approached, all men fell aside and slunk away before their grief. None would seem to have had a share in Grifonetto's murder. Then Atalanta knelt by her dying son, and ceased from wailing, and prayed and exhorted him to pardon those who had caused his death. It appears that Grifonetto was too weak to speak, but that he made a signal of assent, and received his mother's blessing at the last: "And then the noble stripling stretched his right hand to his youthful mother, pressing the white hand of his mother; and afterwards forthwith he breathed his soul forth from his beauteous body, and died with numberless blessings of his mother instead of the curses she had given him before."

"After the death of Grifonetto and the flight of the conspirators, Gianpaolo took possession of Perugia. All who were suspected of complicity in the treason were massacred

---

[1] "Here his lordship received upon his noble person so many wounds that he stretched his graceful limbs upon the earth."

[2] The scholar, Francesco Matarazzo, went, as a matter of fact, to Greece in his youth in order to copy passages from the Greek classics. It is therefore possible that he acquired his love of the human form actually in Hellas.

upon the piazza and in the cathedral. At the expense of more than a hundred murders, the chief of the Baglioni found himself master of the city on the 17th of July. First he caused the cathedral to be washed with wine and reconsecrated. Then he decorated the Palazzo with the heads of the traitors and with their portraits in fresco, painted hanging head downwards, as was the fashion in Italy. Next he established himself in what remained of the palaces of his kindred, hanging the saloons with black, and arraying his retainers in the deepest mourning. Sad, indeed, was now the aspect of Perugia. Helpless and comparatively uninterested, the citizens had been spectators of these bloody broils. They were now bound to share the desolation of their masters. Matarazzo's description of the mournful palace and the silent town, and of the return of Marcantonio from Naples, presents a picture striking for its vividness.[1] In the true style of the Baglioni, Marcantonio sought to vent his sorrow not so much in tears as by new violence. He prepared and lighted torches, meaning to burn the whole quarter of S. Angelo; and from this design he was with difficulty dissuaded by his brother. To such mad freaks of rage and passion were the inhabitants of a mediæval town in Italy exposed! They make us understand the *ordinanze di giustizia*, by which to be a noble was a crime in Florence.

"From this time forward the whole history of the Baglioni family is one of crime and bloodshed. A curse had fallen on the house, and to the last of its members the penalty was paid. Gianpaolo himself acquired the highest reputation throughout Italy for his courage and sagacity both as a general and a governor."

Gianpaolo is the last member of the Baglioni brood who succeeded in ruling over his native city, maintaining the despotic traditions of his predecessors by a system of unconscionable brutality. The personality of this tyrant is strongly brought forward in Italian histories. Frolliere gives the following account of the fascination of the outward man:

"Gianpaolo during his life-time was the favoured one of

[1] "Everything," he says, "seemed darkened and full of tears; all the servants wept, and the doors and the rooms, and every house of the other members of the Baglioni were all like the palls of the dead. And throughout the city there was no soul who played or sang; and few there were who smiled."

Heaven and of fortune. He was handsome and of a gracious aspect, pleasant and benign; eloquent in his conversation, and of great prudence; and every gesture harmonised with his words and manner. In his desire to please all, even strangers, if perchance he was unable or unwilling to serve them, he showed himself so gracious and so willing, that they left him satisfied and pleased. He was much given to the love of women and he was greatly loved by them by reason of his delicate and lordly bearing. He was, indeed, a valiant and a gallant knight, of admirable and almost divine talent and resource, as was shown in many of his enterprises and his actions."[1]

But there was a very different side to this in the character of Gianpaolo, and we hear that on one occasion

. . . "he had it in his mind to murder four citizens of Perugia, his enemies. He looked calmly on while his kinsmen Eusebio and Taddeo Baglioni, who had been accused of treason, were hewn to pieces by his guard. His wife, Ippolita de' Conti, was poniarded on her Roman farm; on hearing the news, he ordered a festival in which he was engaged to proceed with redoubled merriment."[2]

Gianpaolo was also a good diplomatist, as cautious as he was cruel, and one of the most striking pictures in Perugian history is that of his reception of Julius II. in 1506, on which occasion the Pope came to visit the tyrant in person. The Baglioni was perfectly well aware that Julius had come for the purpose of re-establishing papal dominion in the city; but he was too cautious to shove His Holiness over a wall which he was building at the time, and thus to counterfeit the papal plans and set all Italy ablaze with admiration at the audacity of his action:

"While Michelangelo was planning frescoes and venting his bile in sonnets, the fiery Pope had started on his perilous career of conquest. He called the cardinals together, and informed them that he meant to free the cities of Perugia and Bologna

[1] See Archivio Storico, vol. xvi. part ii. page 437.
[2] John Addington Symond's "Sketches in Italy," p. 83.

from their tyrants. God, he said, would protect His Church; he could rely on the support of France and Florence. Other popes had stirred up wars and used the services of Generals; he meant to take the field in person. Louis XII. is reported to have jeered among his courtiers at the notion of a high-priest riding to the wars. A few days afterwards, on the 27th of August, the Pope left Rome attended by twenty-four cardinals and 500 men-at-arms. He had previously secured the neutrality of Venice and a promise of troops from the French court. When Julius reached Orvieto, he was met by Gianpaolo, the bloody and licentious despot of Perugia. Notwithstanding Baglioni knew that Julius was coming to assert his supremacy, and notwithstanding the Pope knew that this might drive to desperation a man so violent and stained with crime as Baglioni, they rode together to Perugia, where Gianpaolo paid homage and supplied his haughty guest with soldiers. The rashness of this act of Julius sent a thrill of admiration throughout Italy, stirring that sense of *terribilità* which fascinated the imagination of the men of the Renaissance. Machiavelli, commenting upon the action of the Baglioni, remarks that the event proved how difficult it is for a man to be perfectly and scientifically wicked."[1]

* * * * * * *

"At last the time came for Gianpaolo to die by fraud and violence. Leo X., anxious to remove so powerful a rival from Perugia, lured him in 1520 to Rome under the false protection of a papal safe-conduct. After a short imprisonment he had him beheaded in the Castle of S. Angelo. It was thought that Gentile, his first cousin, sometime Bishop of Orvieto, but afterwards the father of two sons in wedlock with Giulia Vitelli—such was the discipline of the Church at this epoch—had contributed to the capture of Gianpaolo, and had exulted in his execution. If so, he paid dear for his treachery; for Orazio Baglioni, the second son of Gianpaolo and captain of the Church under Clement VII., had him murdered in 1527, together with his two nephews Fileno and Annibale. This Orazio was one of the most bloodthirsty of the whole brood. Not satisfied with the assassination of Gentile he stabbed Galeotto, the son of Grifonetto, with his own hand in the same year. Afterwards he died in the Kingdom of Naples while leading the Black Bands in the disastrous war which followed the sack of Rome. He left no son. Malatesta, his

[1] John Addington Symonds, "Life of Michelangelo," vol. i. p. 184-185.

elder brother, became one of the most celebrated generals of the age, holding the batons of the Venetian and Florentine republics, and managing to maintain his ascendency in Perugia in spite of the persistent opposition of successive popes. But his name is best known in history for one of the greatest public crimes. Intrusted with the defence of Florence during the siege of 1530, he sold the city to his enemy, Pope Clement, receiving for the price of this infamy certain privileges and immunities which fortified his hold upon Perugia for a season. All Italy was ringing with the great deeds of the Florentines, who for the sake of their liberty transformed themselves from merchants into soldiers, and withstood the united powers of pope and emperor alone. Meanwhile Malatesta, whose trade was war, and who was being largely paid for his services by the beleaguered city, contrived by means of diplomatic procrastination, secret communication with the enemy, and all the arts that could intimidate an army of recruits, to push affairs to a point at which Florence was forced to capitulate without inflicting the last desperate glorious blow she longed to deal her enemies. The universal voice of Italy condemned him. When Matteo Dandolo, the Doge of Venice, heard what he had done, he cried before the Pregadi in conclave, 'He has sold that people and that city, and the blood of those poor citizens ounce by ounce, and has donned the cap of the biggest traitor in the world.' Consumed with shame, corroded by an infamous disease, and mistrustful of Clement, to whom he had sold his honor, Malatesta retired to Perugia, and died in 1531. He left one son, Ridolfo, who was unable to maintain himself in the lordship of his native city. After killing the papal legate, Cinzio Filonardi, in 1534, he was dislodged four years afterwards, when Paul III. took final possession of the place as an appanage of the Church, razed the houses of the Baglioni to the ground, and built upon their site the Rocca Paolina. . . .

. . "Ridolfo Baglioni and his cousin Braccio, the eldest son of Grifonetto, were both captains of Florence. The one died in battle in 1554, the other in 1559. Thus ended the illustrious family. They are now represented by descendants from females, and by contadini, who preserve their name and boast a pedigree, of which they have no written records."[1]

[1] The name is still common in Perugia and owned by some of the best families in the place, and the splendid villas near Bettona, Torgiano, and Bastia are all inhabited by people of the mighty name of Baglioni.

* * * * *

Thus the Baglioni practically killed themselves—stamped out their own power through their own passions. It remained for the Church to crush if possible the spirit of liberty and of self-government in the people of Perugia. It is as though a mighty wheel spun round and we next find the city wholly and entirely in the clutches of Rome.

When the last strong member of the terrible brood, Ridolfo Baglioni, forced his way back into Perugia with the evident intention of ruling there, he seems to have ignored the fact that he had something more powerful to face than the opposition of the people. Ridolfo set fire to the people's palace, but he went much further, he assassinated the Pope's Legate. This outrage gave the final push to Rome, who had so often and so impotently interfered before, and Paul Farnese, the reigning Pope, listened with the profoundest displeasure to the account of this barefaced murder. He at once took the high hand. He sent troops from Rome to drive out Ridolfo, who retired before them to seek a better fortune elsewhere. He then had the walls of Spello, Bettona, Bastia and other strongholds of Ridolfo Baglioni demolished, and finally, in order to make his policy more permanent and decisive, the great Farnese Pope arrived in person at Perugia.

Paul's arrival is one of the most impressive events in the annals of the town. The rule of the Baglioni had been so powerful and so picturesque that in tracing it one is inclined to ignore the undercurrent of affairs in the city. As a matter of fact the old order of rule had not really died out under that of the nobles, and in the description of Paul's reception we find the familiar names of companies and *Priori* occurring again and again with all their followers and titles.

The Perugians, wearied to death by the despotic rule of the nobles, hailed the advent of a much more despotic Pope with blind and excessive joy. Paul came in triumph, and in triumph he was received. Great arches were built for him and for his cardinals to pass beneath, and since the town had not sufficient money to spend on his reception they even melted down a beautiful silver ship belonging to the city plate chest. It was on the last day of August 1535, and at about midnight, that "His Blessed Holiness" arrived at the gates with fourteen cardinals and some companies of 600 or 700 horse and 700 infantry. The Pope rode up on horseback, dressed in scarlet. Drums and tambours heralded his approach. The cardinals rode by two and two. On either side of His Holiness rode his two nephews: the Cardinals Alexander Farnese and Guido Ascanio Sforza. The *Priori*, all in new and gorgeous robes, preceded by the Holy Eucharist, came out to meet him, and through their ambassador or *nunzio* they presented to His Holiness a silver basin containing the keys of the city. Then a learned doctor of the University delivered "a short but elegant address," to which the Pope listened attentively, and for that night the Pope turned in to sleep in the monastery of S. Pietro. The following day he entered the city with extraordinary pomp and took up his abode in the Palazzo Pubblico, where the *Priori* had vacated their own rooms in order to give him proper space; and thither all the professors and all the members of the city guilds and confraternities arrived that afternoon to kiss his foot.

Paul's first visit to Perugia may be called a triumphal progress rather than anything else. He gave great gifts of grain to the city, and he conferred countless benefits upon its churches and its clergy. But he came to rule, and not to pamper or caress. For

a time all went well. The convents and the monasteries grew fat and prosperous, the Baglioni were away, and the people apparently at peace; but storms were brewing. After three years of passive submission Perugia found cause to revolt against her new ruler as she had done against her old. In 1538 Paul III. sent out his decree for raising the price of salt by one half in all the pontifical states, and the Perugians revolted at once against an imposition which they had good reason to feel unjust.[1]

Revolution was declared. Alfano Alfani, the chief of the magistrates, tried to calm the fury of his countrymen, and at first only humble entreaties were sent down to Rome imploring Paul III. to remove a tax so odious to the people. But the Pope was too much in need of money to listen to these prayers. His only answer was an excommunication, which punishment was not unfamiliar to the people of Perugia. During the month of March 1539 the city lay under an interdict, no masses were said, no sacraments given, and the churches seemed as the monuments of a people long since dead. Every day the murmurings of the Perugians grew and strengthened, and finally they took the high-handed measure of arranging matters for themselves. They elected twenty-five citizens who were called "the twenty-five defenders of justice in the city of Perugia," and before many days were out the "twenty-five" had obtained unlimited power. They exercised an independent and undisputed authority and pushed the *priori* entirely to one side. Their endeavours to protect their liberty and resist the Pope's authority soon roused his anger. The Farnese was not a person to be trifled

[1] By the treaty concluded with Martin V. (1424) after Fortebraccio's death, Perugia was absolved from every tax not in force during the time of Boniface IX., and Paul had accepted this treaty on his accession.

with, and this barefaced rebellion of the little Umbrian city had to be crushed by prompt and powerful means; so the Pope sent his son, Pier Luigi Farnese, at the head of 10,000 Italians and 3000 Spaniards to meet the rulers in the field.

A strange piece of history follows. The Perugians veer round utterly and call in as their leader Ridolfo Baglioni to help them against a Pope, whom but three short years ago they had welcomed as their best benefactor.

Ridolfo went forth to fight against the Papal troops with a mighty flourish of trumpets, but we only hear faint rumours of a skirmish near Ponte S. Giovanni where one or two men were killed, and a few more tumbled off their chargers. The whole account reads like a farce, and yet we know that men and women regarded it with deadly earnest at the time. The city was all unhinged. An extraordinary religious phase which had nothing to do with the Church came over her. The large crucifix which is still to be seen in S. Lorenzo, was placed above the main entrance to the Duomo, and here the people came to pray and tell their beads with an unwonted fervour. Continual processions wound their slow way up from S. Domenico to the Cathedral square, and we hear that the cries for mercy were deafening throughout the city.

On a dark night, by the flickering light of many torches, Maria Podiano, the Chancellor of the Commune, delivered a touching oration, and in the sight of all the citizens he placed the city keys at the foot of the great crucifix on the outside of the Cathedral—Christ was to be their defender, Christ their leader, to fight against a Pope![1]

[1] The place where this great crucifix stood (the cross itself is hidden by a window) can still be seen on the south side of the Duomo, and every night a lamp is burned above it in com-

But it was impossible that Perugia should be able to stand against such an army as that of Paul III., and Ridolfo Baglioni was the first to see that his side must lose. With less loyalty than might have been expected from this would-be despot of Perugia, he edged towards peace, and finally, on the 3rd June 1540, peace was concluded between Pier Luigi Farnese and Ridolfo Baglioni. Thus it happened that once again Perugia was cast under the shadow of Pontifical Rome. Neighbouring towns had abandoned her at the moment when she wrestled for her liberty; Ridolfo Baglioni had given her but a half-hearted help, and the Perugians were driven to confess that the only course which now lay open to them was an apology to the Pope. Twenty-five ambassadors were therefore sent to Rome. Dressed in long black robes with halters round their necks, the unhappy Perugian envoys crouched in the portico of S. Peter's awaiting their absolution.

Pardon was obtained, but at a heavy price. The ambassadors returned home bearing the news that Paul had forgiven the city; but the titles of Preservers of Ecclesiastical Obedience, borne by the Pope's magistrates, warned Perugia quite sufficiently that her old forms of government were wiped away for ever. A few days later and the foundations of Paul III.'s fortress were laid on the site of the razed palaces of the Baglioni, and the citizens were compelled to lend their help in the erection of this colossal stronghold which was to prove their bane for centuries to follow. On its inner walls it bore the following inscription, which fully indicated the feelings and intentions of the

memoration of that fantastic ceremony. How little probably does the *custode*, who strikes the match, guess for what purpose he does so. No doubt he imagines that he is lighting up to make the street below more clear for passers-by.

indomitable Farnese: *Ad coercendam Perusinorum Audaciam.*[1]

Writhing beneath the yoke of priests, the Perugians soon regretted even the rule of the Baglioni: "Help me if you can," Malatesta Baglioni had cried as he lay dying at Bettona in 1531, "for after my death you will be made to draw the cart like oxen"; and Frolliere, chronicling these words, remarks: "This has been fulfilled to the last letter, for all have borne not only the yoke but the goad."[2]

In the same year (1540) as that in which Paul III. laid the foundations of his famous fortress, a society, which proved of invaluable service in furthering the work and wishes of the Papacy, sprang forth into vigorous life, and gradually the chief power in Perugia fell into the hands of the Jesuits. These agents of the Pope proceeded to convert the city wholesale by means of religious ceremonies, general confessions, preachings in every square, and in all the corners of the streets, and colossal processions, headed by missionaries wearing crowns of thorns and bearing enormous crosses. Industries died out, poverty, famine, and pestilence decimated the city, and in 1728, from a petition presented to Clement X., it appears that Perugia was reduced to such a state of wretchedness as to bring tears to the eyes of those who remembered her former prosperity.

* * * * *

The final history of Perugia, down to the present day, may be compressed into a very few lines. Up to the

[1] This immense and extraordinary building has been fully described in another place (see chap. vi.). Plate, p. 77, and map will explain how powerful was the position that it held, and how well calculated it was to strike terror into the minds of the citizens. But according to one authority the Latin inscription quoted above was never written on its walls.

[2] See "Archivio Storico Italiano," vol. xvi., part ii. p. 443.

FORTRESS OF PAUL III. SHOWING THE UPPER PART NOW OCCUPIED BY THE PREFETTURA, ETC., AND THE LOWER WING WHICH COVERED THE SITE OF THE PRESENT PIAZZA D'ARMI

(From a water-colour sketch now in the possession of Hotel Brufani at Perugia.)

end of the last century, she was practically ruled by the Popes, and was a city of the Papal States. Her immense convents and churches were filled with monks and nuns. In 1549, Julius III. restored to her some of her ancient privileges of which Paul had deprived her, and in some sort she regained her old forms of government, but she could never again be called by her historians an independent State. In 1797, during the general upheaval of Europe which followed the revolution in France, she underwent a quite new phase, and became a French Prefecture under the title of *Departimento del Trasimeno.* General la Valette levied tribute from the citizens, who were further harassed by the sudden break up of the Roman Republic and an Austrian occupation. After the Battle of Marengo, in 1800, Perugia ceased to be Pontifical, and in 1809 she was formally annexed to the French Empire, and made a canton of Spoleto under a sub-prefect. By Napoleon's orders the convents of both sexes and of all orders were suppressed, the bishops and prelates were sent to Rome in carriage loads, and the poor monks and nuns were unfrocked and literally carted through the streets to their homes. When a turn came in the fortunes of the empire, Perugia became the victim of another change, and with the partial introduction of the papal sway, the monks and nuns returned to their convents.

In spite of its tyrannies, the Napoleonic occupation had given the Perugians a taste for better things than a papal despotism, and they never again found rest in the care of the Pope. They fretted and chafed under the Pope's people ; the Pope's fortress became a veritable eye-sore to them, the daily sight of its walls burned into their hearts like red-hot nails, and whenever they could they pulled a part of it down.

At last, in 1859, they rose in open rebellion, and Papal troops were sent by Pius IX. to besiege the

town. Some 2000 of the Swiss Guard, led by Colonel Schmid, arrived from Rome to quell the insurrection. Bonazzi gives a vivid account of the atrocities these men committed in the city. They killed all whom they laid hands on in their raids as they passed through the streets, crying aloud as they went that "their master the Pope had given them orders that none should be spared." S. Pietro was forced, and, notwithstanding the protests of the Abbot and his monks, its vestments were torn to threads, gold and silver ornaments carried away, and not even the archives with their wealth of long accumulated missals escaped the vandalism of the papal troops. (See p. 162.)

In 1860 the Swiss were finally dislodged by Victor Emmanuel's envoy, General Manfredo Fanti; and, unarmed and closely guarded by a double file of the King's soldiers, the last representatives of papal power were driven from the fortress of Paul III., and having passed a night in the cathedral, they were ousted for ever from the precincts of Perugia. Paul III.'s fortress had now been entirely pulled down by an infinite number of willing hands, and the present great buildings of the Prefettura, which represents the modern government of a prosperous town, took their place on the former site of the Baglioni palaces.

* * * * *

With the loss of Perugia's independent existence in 1540 the light of romance was lost to her history. But from that minute, and in spite of all her anguish and humiliation, she learned the final lesson of how to live at peace within herself, and be at peace with all her neighbours. This lesson she had never learned through all her battlings in the past. She had risen fighting, and fighting she had flourished. It would be inaccurate to say that fighting she fell.

Perugia never fell. She was merely caught and tamed. Anyone familiar with the cities of Umbria will at once recognise in this, their head, something forcible, strong, grand, and enduring, which neither nobles, emperors nor popes were able to beat out of her; something which has kept her what she was at the beginning: Perugia, the city of plenty, and fitted her to be what she is now: Perugia the capital of Umbria; as grand in her unity with her great mother, as she was powerful in her strife.

CHAPTER IV

The City of Perugia

"C'est une vieille ville du moyen âge, ville de défense et de refuge, posée sur un plateau escarpé d'ou toute la vallée se découvre."—H. TAINE, *Voyage en Italie.*

HAVING glanced thus rapidly over the history of Perugia we turn with fresh interest to examine the city itself, and to trace through what remains of its earliest walls and houses, the character of those same fascinating, if pugnacious persons, who built those walls, fought over them, lived and died within them.

Perugia is an excellent mirror of history, combining on its surface not only a reflection of the immortal past but of a prosperous present, and with the exception of ancient Roman influences, which, for some obscure reason, have almost entirely vanished, it would be difficult to find a nest of man more perfect or unchanged in all its parts. Battered and abused by warfare and by weather the stones of the middle ages may be and are, but they have not been destroyed, and there is something grand and clean in the modern buildings which confirms, rather than destroys, the æsthetic charm and splendour of the old.

Perugia is very distinctly the living capital of the province. After travelling through Umbria and studying one by one the little dreamy old-world cities—each perched upon its separate hillside, which seem to have fallen asleep long centuries ago, letting the silence of

the grass close in on their paved streets, as the need of self-protection vanished—one returns to Perugia and recognises that she, at least, has never died. She is often very silent, very brown and grim; she has her

PERUGIA FROM THE ROAD TO THE CAMPO SANTO

dreams, but the hope in her: the desire for rule and power, has never really vanished. The most remarkable change about the town, if we are to take what we read of her history for certain fact, is the change in her

people. The inhabitants of Perugia, in every class, are unmistakably gentle and amiable, both in mind and manner. They are courteous to strangers, kind, helpful and calm. Even the street boys ask one for stamps instead of pennies. In their leisure they are gay, and in their work persistent. They are never frantic or demonstrative. As one sits at one's window on warm spring nights, one almost wishes the people in the street would either fight or sing, but they do neither. They take their pleasures calmly, and hang upon their town walls by the hour, gazing out upon a view they love. Perhaps in their inmost hearts they are counting the numberless little cities, all of which their fathers won for them in battles of the past. The fact of their supremacy may make them thrill, but there is nothing to mark their triumph in their faces.

This is no place in which to discuss the rapid change of personality in the Perugians. We note it as a fact, and pass to a description of the town itself, which certainly contains abundant marks of that same "warlike" character which time has washed away from the minds of its inhabitants.

The city is built, as we have shown in our first chapter, on a cluster of low hills formed after thousands of years by the silting up of the refuse brought down by the Tiber, and not, as one naturally at first imagines, on a spur of the actual Apennines which are divided from her by the river. Much of the power of the town in the past may be traced to her extraordinary topographical position. Perugia stands 1705 feet above the level of the sea, and 1200 above that of the Tiber. She stands perfectly alone at the extreme edge of a long group of hills, and she commands the Tiber and the two great roads to Rome.[1] But looked at from

[1] The topographical position of Perugia distinguished her in very early times. "It is believed," says Mariotti, "that the

a merely picturesque point of view, few towns can boast of a more powerful charm. Perugia, if one ignores her history, is not so much a town as an eccentric freak of nature. All the winds and airs of heaven play and rush around her walls in summer and in winter. The sun beats down upon her roofs; one seems to see more stars at night, above her ramparts, than one sees in any other town one knows of. All Umbria is spread like a great pageant at her feet, and the pageant is never one day or one hour like the other. Even in a downpour, even in a tempest the great view fascinates. In spring the land is green with corn and oak trees, and pink with the pink of sainfoin flowers. In winter it seems smaller, nearer; brown and gold, and very grand at sundown. On clear days one can easily trace a whole circle of Umbrian cities from the Umbrian capital. To the east Assisi, Spello, Foligno, Montefalco, and Trevi. The hill above Bettona hides the town of Spoleto, but its ilex woods and its convent of Monte Luco are distinct enough. To the south Todi and Deruta stand out clear upon their hillsides; and to the east the home of Perugino, Città della Pieve, lies half hidden in its oakwoods. Early in the mornings you will see the mists lift slowly from the Tiber; at night the moon will glisten on its waters, drawing your fancy down to Rome. Strange lights shine upon the clouds behind the ridge which covers Trasimene, and to the north the brown hills rise and swell, fold upon fold, to meet the Apennines. In autumn and in winter the

Via Cassia, which led from Rome to Chiusi, passed by Perugia, or rather the *Via Vajentana*, which was one of the ancient military roads passing through Tuscany. Other writers have placed Perugia on the *Via Aurelia*. She had beside the principal military roads, several others which served her for communication with the neighbouring Etruscan cities, and it is most likely that modern roads leading to Chiusi, Orvieto, Gubbio, &c., preserve many parts of the old roads."—*See Mariotti*, vol. i. p. 9.

basin of the old Umbrian lake will often fill for days with mists, but the Umbrian towns and hamlets rise like the birds above them, and one may live in one of these in splendid sunshine, whilst looking down upon a sea of fog which darkens all the people of the plain.

The inhabitants of Perugia swear by the healthy nature of their air, and indeed, were it not for the winds, the most fragile constitution would probably flourish in the high hill city. But it must be confessed that there come days when man and horse quiver like dead leaves before the tempest, and when the very houses seem to rock. Indeed, it would be almost impossible to exaggerate the arctic power of a Perugian whirlwind. Yet the average temperature is mild, and myrtles grow to the size of considerable trees in the villa gardens round the town.

To fully understand the city of Perugia, the marvellous fashion of its building, and the way in which its houses have become a part of the landscape and seem to creep about and cling to the unsteady crumbling soil, one should pass out into the country through one of its gates, and, rambling round the roads and lanes which wind beneath its walls, look ever up and back again towards the town. In this way only is it possible to understand what man can do with Nature, and how, with the centuries, Nature can gather to herself man's handiwork and make of it a portion for herself. Birds and beasts have built in this same fashion, but rarely except in Umbria have men.

"The unstable quality of the soil on which Perugia is built," writes Mariotti, "has made strong walls and very costly buildings a necessity," and he goes on to point out the different and expensive ways in which the town has been bolstered up with solid masonry. The Etruscans were the first to recognise this necessity. They may have been a peaceful and a rather bour-

geois set of human beings, differing in all ways from their combative successors, but they understood the science of building, and their walls, which encompassed only about one-third of the space covered by

ETRUSCAN ARCH. PORTA EBURNEA OR ARCO DELLA MANDORLA

the mediæval town, remain a monument of splendid, solid masonry. But they have become so much a part of the mediæval and modern town that, without close study, it is difficult to trace them; therefore we have marked their course in red on the map.

We may safely say that mediæval Perugia was girt about by Etruscan walls, although it is somewhat the fashion to dispute their authenticity. Is it possible to look at these massive blocks of travertine supporting Roman and mediæval superstructures, defying time and the passage of armies, and doubt their origin? The walls were pierced by six gates, "magnificently built," as a proud chronicler remarks; of these the *Porta Augusta* must be familiar to most people, as it is not only among the wonders of Italy but provides Perugia with the grandest entry any town can boast of. Rome and the Renaissance have combined to give it a fantastic and a fascinating appearance, even as these same influences have made a miniature museum of the now disused *Porta Marzia*. Strangely enough the work of the Etruscan masons is far better preserved than any which followed them, and the great blocks of travertine neatly placed on one another, without mortar, are easily distinguishable from those built above and below them. Perugia always felt a certain respect for her oldest walls, and even in the fifteenth century, when she was in her prime, and bristling with new towers and churches, the work of the dead people was respected. In 1475 we read that a law was passed for the preservation of the Etruscan walls, as "they were very marvellous, and worthy to be preserved unto all eternity."

The second gate is the Arco de' Montesperelli, eastward in Via Bontempi, and has been identified with Porta Sole in the *Paradiso*, though it is more probable that Dante referred to the Ward of the city, Rione di Porta Sole.[1] Porta Cornea is often called the Arco di S. Ercolano because of its vicinity to the church of that saint, while in the old chronicles it is known as Porta Leonea, and we can see the lion to this day which was carved above the keystone in the

[1] Heywood, p. 339.

MEDIÆVAL STAIRCASE IN THE VIA BARTOLO

thirteenth century. Close by is Porta Marzia, or Gate of Mars, also called Porta San Pietro, and is bricked into a remaining wall of the papal fortress. We get a clear idea of its appearance in old days, before San Gallo pulled it about in 1542, from Bonfigli's fresco of the siege of Perugia by Totila. To the south-west lies Porta Eburnea, also called Arco della Mandorla. It is a good example of the many changes gateways underwent in Perugia, which only seem to have made them more picturesque. Beneath the mutilated lion on the left of the arch is a large roman S, and lower down the letters VIB can be seen, showing that it once bore the inscription *Colonia Vibia Perusia Augusta*, destroyed and scattered when the arch was narrowed and the mediæval battlements were superimposed.[1] Matarazzo tells us the Magnificent House of Baglioni always passed out of the city by Porta Eburnea when they went to fight their enemies. Mr Heywood wisely recommends the visitor to descend the steps of Via Paradiso, pass through the gate of the mediæval circuit and follow the extra-mural wall road to the right in order to get a good view of a long stretch of the ancient walls. Re-entering the city by Porta San Andrea and going up the Via della Sposa he will come to the last of the Etruscan Gates—Porta Santa Susanna, at the bottom of the Via dei Priori. Because of its orientation it is also called Porta Trasimene, and Porta della Luna from the half moon surmounted by a cross carved above the archway.[2]

Beyond the city walls nothing remains of the Etruscans at Perugia, except what is found in their tombs. That the town was rich in temples and other beauties we may gather, but these, together with the houses, were destroyed when Augustus took the town in 40 B.C., and when her devoted citizen, Caius Cestius, set fire to

[1] Heywood, p. 339. [2] Heywood, p. 340.

his native city, to cover her disgrace. Of the Roman occupation, which covered a period of many centuries, only one trace remains in Perugia—a fine fragment of mosaic representing Orpheus playing to the wild animals, which formed the floor of Roman thermæ in the valley of the Conca. The present town is therefore a monument of the purest mediæval building crowned by some rare and beautiful bits of Renaissance architecture.

But before entering into a description of the city, it may be well to insist once more on the fact, already made plain in our history, that if men made Perugia, men also marred her.[1] The impatience of man is everywhere discernible in her streets, her palaces and churches, and only the latest buildings have their towers and stones intact. The towers of S. Pietro, S. Domenico, and others have had their tops all truncated by popes, by nobles, and by people in moments of their fury or their vengeance. The city was built for warfare and defence, and not for beauty, luxury and peace. In these comparatively quiet times of ours we go about in foreign towns and look for art, and art alone. We seem to forget that art is but a small affair—a little landmark in the history of nations. There is an art in Umbria, an art so pure, so sweet, so tender that thinking of it we may easily forget the history of her men, or, if remembering, we seem to dream a dual dream. The art of Perugia was, maybe, the outcome of her almost fanatical religion, but the wars of her inhabitants have

[1] Even after the Perugians had ceased to fight among themselves, their unhappy churches and palaces were battered about. "That wind of the desert," says Bonazzi, "that simoom of Pontifical dominion did not pass over our city in vain." Paul III., in building his fortress, did infinite damage to the south of the old town; and the work of destruction, as far as the gems of painting go, was completed by Napoleon Bonaparte, whose raids among the masterpieces of Perugia were quite imperial in their extravagance.

always been her life-blood. The very first walls were built for defence, or, as some say, to store the crops, the corn and hay, in; and the houses of the earliest mediæval town were also built purely with a view to personal safety and protection. Bonazzi gives a curious account of the growth of the city, and the almost fantastic fashion in which its inhabitants hammered its houses together, and then proceeded to live in them. "There were," he says, describing the town in about 1100 and 1200, "few monuments or buildings of importance up to the sixteenth century. The houses were all on one floor, the sun barely reached them; some of them were of stone and bricks, but the greater part of mud, clay and straw. Hence incessant and considerable fires, increased by the lack of chimneys. And they were so inconveniently arranged that often eight or ten persons slept in a single room. A motto, a saint, some small sign took the place of our modern numbers, and the lamp which burned in front of the many shrines served to light the streets at nightfall. There were no flags or pavements then upon the streets, which took their names from the churches or houses of the nobles which happened to look down upon them; these were narrow and tortuous, simply because they grew without any method or premeditation, they were horrible to behold as all the dirt was thrown into them, and because of the herds of swine which passed along them, grunting and squeaking as they went."[1] Bonazzi next goes on to trace the topography of the mediæval town, which was much smaller than the present one, and lacking in large monuments. There was no Corso in those days, no Piazza Sopramuro, no Palazzo Pubblico. Where

[1] Bonazzi says that the present Via Vecchia was one of the very earliest of the streets, and that people have tramped up and down it for at least twenty-five hundred years.

the present cathedral now stands, there was only the little old church of S. Lorenzo and a big and beautiful tower with a cock on the top of it. The towers of Perugia were a most marked feature of her architecture and, indeed, because of them, in old writings she is always mentioned as *Turrena*.[1] "About this time," says Bonazzi, "another great work began in our city, which was continued into the following centuries. The feudal lords who came in from their own places in the country to inhabit the town, brought with them each the tradition of his own strong tower in the abandoned castle. Great therefore was the competition between them of who should build the highest, and this each noble did, not so much for decoration as for a means of defence and of offence, and according to the amount of power possessed by himself or by his neighbour. . . . . In the shadow of the massive feudal towers," Bonazzi writes in another place, "like grass which is shaded by giant plants, rose the little houses of the poor. The more elegant houses were of terra-cotta (bricks) without plaster or mortar, and their windows were arched in the Roman fashion.[2]

[1] One historian says that there were as many as a hundred towers, but the more prudent Mariotti will only allow of forty-two. Only one or two remain, yet in old days they, like the city walls, were most carefully preserved, and it appears that Sixtus IV. "fulminated excommunications and fined by a fine of fifty ducats any person who dared to pull down a tower." Of those which remain the Torre degli Sciri at Porta Susanna is the most conspicuous. The bell tower of the Palazzo Pubblico is another; and in many of the streets one can trace their mutilated trunks between the house walls.

[2] These graceful arches have been almost everywhere bricked up and replaced by square window posts, perhaps because it was easier to fit glass into a square than into an arch. In Gubbio and some of the smaller Umbrian towns the arched window has in many houses been left untouched.

After 600 they were roofed with flat tiles in imitation of the Lombards."

The city gates were always closed at nightfall, and some of the streets were blocked by means of huge iron chains which stretched across the road, preventing the passage of horse or carts, from one house to another. One can still see the hooks and holes belonging to these somewhat barbaric defences in some of the more solid houses of Perugia; and in the neighbouring town of Spello the chains themselves have been left hanging to one of the houses. In 1276 we read that the law of closing the city gates was abolished, but a little later on it was again found necessary to barricade the town at nightfall, and during some of the fights between the nobles in 1400 and in 1500 we hear of the difficulties which one or the other party had to combat in the "chains across their path."

Strange scattered relics of this nest of mediæval man linger and come down to us even in the nineteenth century. Amongst these are the *porte del mortuccio*, or doors of the dead. All the best houses had these doors alongside of their house-doors, but they are bricked up now and quite disused, and might easily be ignored in passing through the streets. The *porta del mortuccio* is tall, narrow, and pointed at the top; it is, indeed, just wide enough to pass a coffin through. It seems that in very early days, even so far back as the Etruscans, there was a superstition that through the door where Death had passed, Death must enter in again. By building a separate door, which was only used by the dead, the spirit of Death passed out with the corpse, the narrow door was closely locked behind it, and the safety of the living was secured, as far as the living can secure, from Death. Other charming details of the mediæval city are the

house doors. They are built of travertine or *pietra serena*, and have little garlands of flowers and fruit bound with ribbons, and delicate friezes above them. Some of them have very beautiful Latin inscriptions, which show a strong religious sentiment. We quote a few of them here: *Janua coeli* (door of heaven, over a church); *Pulchra janua ubi honesta domus* (beautiful the door of the house which is honest); *A Deo cuncta —a domino omnia* (all things from God); *Ora ut vivas et Deo vives* (pray to live and thou shalt live to God); *Prius mori quam fœdari* (die rather than be disgraced); *In parvis quies* (in small things peace); *Solicitudo mater divitiarum* (carefulness is the mother of riches); *Ecce spes I.H.S. mea semper* (Christ always my hope).

Over one or two of the doorways in Perugia you will find almost byzantine bits of tracery with figures of unknown animals—beasts of the Apocalypse—carved in grey travertine all round them. One of the very earliest bits of mediæval building is the fragment of a door in Via Ritorta belonging to the first Palace of the Captain of the People. There is another amusing procession of beasts over a doorway in Via Guerriera, below S. Ercolano. These odd animal friezes may have represented the earlier emblems of the five gateways of Perugia, or they may have been designed for some sort of closed market where beasts were sold. The old fish-market in Via Oberdan, for instance, has medallions of *lasche* on its walls.

As for the ways and manners of the people who inhabited this mediæval city, Ciatti and other writers supply us with plenty of fantastic information.

"Perugia lies beneath the sign of the Lion and of the Virgin," Ciatti says in his account, which is as usual, unlike the account of anybody else, and highly entertaining, "and from this cause it comes that the

city is called *Leonina*[1] and *Sanguinia*, and the habits of the Perugians are neither luxurious nor effeminate. Like those of whom Siderius writes, they came forth strong in war, they delighted in fish, were humorous in speech, swift in counsel, and loved the law of the Pope. . . . The women," he continues with a certain monastic indifference to female charm, "were not beautiful, although Siderius calls them elegant;[2] the genius of Perugia was ever more inclined to the exercise of arms than the cultivation of beauty, and many famous captains have brought fame to this their native city through their brave deeds. In Tuscany the Sienese have the reputation of being frivolous, the Pisans astute and malicious, the Florentines slow and serious, and the Perugians ferocious and of a warlike spirit."

Concerning the clothes and the feasts of this combative race of people who lived for warfare rather than for delight, we hear that they were accustomed to wear a great deal of fur, the nobles using pelisses of martin and of sable, the poor, sheep or foxes' skins. The fur tippets still worn by the canons of cathedrals in Italian towns in winter are probably a remnant of these days. For the rest an adaptation of the Roman tunic was perhaps worn by the men, whilst the women kept to the tradition of the Etruscan headgear. "Victuals,"

[1] In old days the Perugians actually kept a caged lion in their public palace, so Ciatti was probably quite correct as far as this first statement is concerned.

[2] Ciatti was neither fair nor true to the women of the town. The Madonnas of Bonfigli and Perugino disprove his testimony in the sixteenth century even as our own eyes contradict it in the nineteenth. We have only to go to mass in S. Lorenzo to realise the simple grace of the young Umbrian peasant girls, and in some of her palaces we may have the happiness of seeing some of the fairest women, and certainly the most elegant, of modern Italy.

Bonazzi tells us, "were of a coarse description, more lard and pepper was eaten in those days, than meat and coffee in ours. But at the feasts of the priests and nobles an incredible quantity of exquisite viands was consumed; great animals stuffed with dainties were cooked entire, and monstrous pasties served at table, from which, when the knife touched them, a living and jovial dwarf jumped out upon the table, unexpected and to the great delight of all the company."

* * * * *

But from the Age of Darkness men awoke both in their manners and in their buildings. Perugia of the Middle Ages shook the sleep from off her heavy eyelids, and with that passionate impulse towards Light which was perhaps the secret of the Renaissance, she too strove toward the Beautiful, and in a hurried, fevered fashion, she too decked herself with fairer things than castle towers and hovels. The fourteenth and the fifteenth centuries were, as we know, the Age of Gold in later art, and Perugia, in spite of all her tumults, in spite of her feuds, and even her passionate religious abstinences, woke with the waking world. Most of her churches, and most of those monuments which mark her as a point for travellers, date from that period. "And at that time," says the chronicler Graziani, "there was so great a building going on in different parts of the city that neither mortar nor stones nor masons could have been procured even for money, unless a number of Lombards had come in to build. And they were building the palace of the *Priori* (Palazzo Pubblico), they were building S. Lorenzo, Santa Maria dei Servi, S. Domenico, S. Francesco, the houses of Messer Raniero . . . the tower of the Palazzo, and numerous other houses of private citizens all at that same time."

But it was not merely a love of beauty which

prompted the Perugians to this sudden departure in the way of architecture; the spirit of the great saint of Umbria had much to do with it. In Perugian chronicles and histories we find a strange silence about the influence of S. Francis on a city which was only separated by some fourteen miles from Assisi. Yet it is not possible that so strong a force as that of this man's preaching could have been kept outside the walls of the neighbour town, and Ciatti declares that at one time nearly a third part of the inhabitants of Perugia took the Franciscan habit. In 1500 and 1600 there were more than fifty convents in Perugia, many of which had sixty to eighty inhabitants, but that was during the rule of the popes. Of the great period of building in the fourteenth century, which included many fine churches and convents, the buildings of the people and not of the priests remain intact. The splendid Palazzo Pubblico and Pisano's fountain in the square belong to this period. But because the work of the Renaissance is so conspicuous and charming we have described it in another place, and in our description of the town have lingered rather over the fragments of the Etruscan and the mediæval city.

As it would be impossible in this small book to give anything beyond a cursory sketch of all the different buildings of the town, we have decided to deal with the details of some of the principal ones, leaving the rest for the discovery of those whose leisure and intelligence will always make such exploration a delight. There is no lack of excellent books on Perugia: of the fuller and rarer ones we would mention those by Siepi and Orsini. The old guide-book by Lupattelli is still interesting; the latest one (1926) by A. Briganti and M. Magnini, translated into English by V. A. Guardabassi, is very reliable.

No one who wishes to study Perugia should fail to

read the fascinating books of Annibale Mariotti, the works of Conestabile and Vermiglioli, and various erudite publications by Count Vincenzo Ansidei. This year (1926) Count Umberto Gnoli has published invaluable information about the artists of all countries who worked in Umbria and are recorded in the archives. It is well illustrated and contains illuminating criticism on the artists' works. See p. viii for list of Italian and English books on Perugia.

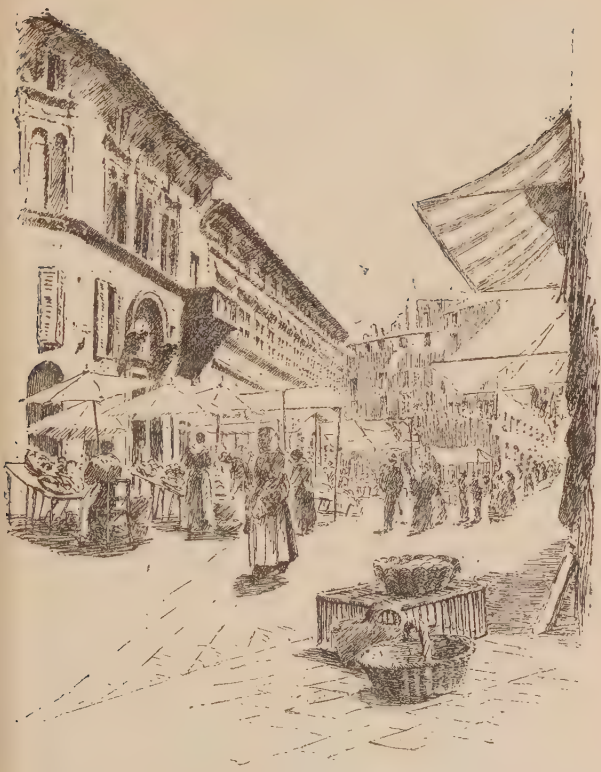
The topography of Perugia is simple: "The entire city," says Mariotti, "since the very earliest days, was divided into five wards or *rioni*, which from the centre, that is to say, the highest point of the town, and with as gentle an incline as the condition of the ground allows, stretch out in five different directions like so many sunbeams across the mountain side. These gates are: *Porta Sole* to the east, *Porta Susanna* to the west (formerly called Trasimene), *Porta S. Angelo* (formerly Porta Augusta) to the north, *Porta S. Pietro* to the south, and *Porta Eburnea* to the south-west. Each of these separate gates bears its own armorial design and colour. Porta Sole is white and bears a sun with rays; Porta Susanna blue, with a chain; Porta S. Angelo red, with a branch of arbutus; Porta S. Pietro yellow, with a balance, and Porta Eburnea green, with a pilgrim's staff."

Owing to the extraordinary situation of the town there are hardly any level squares or streets. The two considerable flat open spaces on either side of the Prefettura, the site of the Prefettura itself and of the hotel Brufani are artificial spaces, the result of the demolition of Paul III.'s fortress (see chap. vi.). We imagine that many intelligent persons have passed through the comfortable hotel of Perugia not realising at all the artificial nature of the ground on which it stands. The Corso and the Piazza di S. Lorenzo may be said to be

the heart of the town; its pulse beats a little lower down in the Piazza Sopramuro where fruit and vegetables are sold and where there is a perpetual market-day.[1] The other big open square is the Piazza d'Armi, on a lower level of the hill and to the south of the town. There the cattle fair is held on Tuesdays, and there the beautiful white Umbrian oxen, with skins that are finer than the cattle of the plain, and the grey Umbrian pigs, and tall Umbrian men and girls can be seen in all their glory. Here too is the convent of S. Giuliana with its splendid cloisters by Gattapone da Gubbio, and little Gothic campanile.

As in most hill towns gardens, trees and running water are lacking in Perugia, but these wants have been delightfully overcome by the inhabitants. As a matter of fact, there are plenty of hidden gardens, behind the houses in the town, and in almost every house you will see that iron sockets or rings have been fastened to the walls below the windows, and in

[1] This square is one of the most charming points in the city. In old days it was a very disreputable and untidy suburban square or thoroughfare. The last witch burned in Perugia was burned in this place. All the refuse of the city was cast out upon it. In this way, and upheld by the first Etruscan wall, an artificial space of flat land was procured which the houses to the east of the piazza now occupy, but these were always threatened by destruction as the soil below them was constantly giving way, and one of Fortebraccio's great works was the bolstering up of these houses with strong arches and walls from below. The reason of the name of the square is that its pavement actually covers the Etruscan wall. It is a beautiful and picturesque place, full of fine detail. The buildings of the old University (1483) have almost an echo of Oxford in their square window frames; the palace of the *Capitano del Popolo* has a grand door in pietra serena with the figure of Justice carved above it.



PIAZZA SOPRAMURO, SHOWING THE PALACE OF THE CAPITANO DEL POPOLO AND THE BUILDINGS OF THE FIRST UNIVERSITY OF PERUGIA

these, pots of geraniums, daisies and carnations are hung and tended with excessive care. Some of the better palaces and convents have stone brackets in the shape of shells for window gardens; and even in the dusk of grim December days, when the inhabitants seem to fall asleep, leaving the streets to assume their mediæval character, the old stone walls appear green and living. The place is gay enough in spring and summer; indeed, the Corso is a good specimen of an Umbrian Piccadilly on a fine May evening, and there are plenty of carriages and good motors in the tourist season. The town thrives and is one of the healthiest in Italy. Its inhabitants and those of the commune have increased by some six thousand since the days of its first prosperity. There is the commerce of travellers, which is by no means inconsiderable; and there is the commerce of mind. This last Perugia has always had since the days when she grew powerful, and the University of Perugia has played a constant and important part throughout her annals. It was founded in 1276, and its management, like other things in the city, was chiefly in the hands of the people and their representatives, the *Priori*. Five *Savi*, one from each ward, were told off to regulate its affairs and to elect its professors. Urban VIII. brought it under the management of the Church, but this did not in any way alter its first rules and laws. We hear that "the Emperor Charles IV. bestowed upon the University in 1355 all those distinctions which were enjoyed by the most celebrated universities of the Empire," and Napoleon confirmed these and added much to the magnificence of Perugia's university. It was during the Napoleonic rule that the college was transferred from its old quarters in the Piazza Sopramuro to the vast new buildings at Montemorcino. Her three main branches of study are jurisprudence,

science, and theology. Several of the popes studied in Perugia. S. Thomas Aquinas lectured here, and many distinguished men of science and of law passed through their first schools in the Umbrian hill town. The two great jurists Baldo Baldeschi and Bartolo Alfani were students in the University of Perugia, and Alberico Gentile, who afterwards lectured in Oxford, studied here at the University. A famous Perugian jurist, Baldo degli Ubaldi (1327-1400) lived in Via Baldo and his house is still pointed to with pride by the citizens.

The affairs of war were never allowed to interfere with those of the mind, and we hear that a guarantee of safe conduct was given to any scholar who came here from a distance. To-day, Perugia magnificently upholds her ancient traditions for learning and hospitality. A summer university for foreigners, first thought of by Professor Astorre Lupattelli, a prominent Perugian citizen, was created in 1925 by royal decree, and has its seat in Palazzo Gallenga. Distinguished Italians come from all parts of the country to lecture on every kind of interesting subject dealing with Italy or her intellectual relations with other countries; and many practical facilities are granted to the students (see p. 102).

The arts of peace, such as the manufacture of wool and silken stuffs, were known in the Middle Ages, and in 1297 we hear of the Magistrates of Perugia sending an embassy into Lombardy to fetch two friars thence who should teach their townsfolk the secret of weaving. The fine rooms in Palazza Donini are still hung with beautiful brocades made on the family looms during the late renaissance period. The art of weaving was zealously kept up for many centuries, but finally it fell into decay to be once more revived during the last few years. Especially since the war a great impetus has

been given to local home industries, and the old hand and foot looms of Perugia, almost prehistoric in their simplicity, are again in use. Peasants, citizens and nuns, encouraged to ply distaff and spindle as well as the needle, adapt a variety of good designs to be found in Umbrian pictures, and copy the woven patterned stuffs treasured in many palaces and in the carved marriage chests of thrifty peasants.

Except in the Corso, life seems very quiet in Perugia. Although poverty exists there is none of that feeling of decayed splendour, of arrested magnificence and luxury which we feel in so many cities of Italy. The Perugians were probably never very luxurious. There are one or two beautiful old palaces, but they are plain to look at, and the palaces of the nobles had a bad time of it and were constantly pulled to bits as their different owners were driven into the country. The town is a town of a strong people; it is dignified and peaceful. When the wind is not battering about its roofs and howling through its narrow streets one becomes aware of an extraordinary silence.

And in that silence the questions rise—one cannot stifle them: Where are the *Beccherini* and where are the *Raspanti*? Are the Baglioni really dead, and the Oddi, where are they? And the Flagellants and the *Penitenti*—have even their ghosts departed? Will not a pope ride in at the gates with his nephews and his cardinals and take up peaceful quarters in the grim Canonica? Will not some warlike Abbot come and batter down the church towers to build himself a palace? Will no procession pass us with a banner of Bonfigli, and women wailing that the plague should be removed? . . .

The snow falls silently upon the roads in winter. No blood of nobles stains it. In May all Umbria is

green with crops. No *condottiere* comes to trample down the corn. But high upon her hill-top Perugia stands as she stood then, and in her silence seems to wait for something yet to come.

* * * * *

Before closing this chapter we would once again repeat that no one with a few hours' leisure should forbear to wander round the outer walls of the town before leaving Perugia. With only one break, that which is formed by the deep ravine (or *bulagajo* in the local dialect) between Porta Sant Antonio and Porta S. Angelo, one can walk on quite good paths and roads under the outer walls of the entire city. We have wandered up and down sheltered lanes to the west of Perugia in the early days of January, and found the sleepy lizards basking on the banks, and yellow aconites in all the furrows. The trees bud early there; the young green shimmers like a vision of immortal youth against the mediæval and Etruscan city up beyond.[1]

The pedestrian is to be envied in Perugia perhaps more than in any other town. Only on foot can one visit the little romanesque chapel of San Prospero in the fields below Porta Eburnea. This primitive shrine, with its broken arch, a ciborium of the eighth century, and early frescoes, has more religious atmosphere around it than many a city church, misty with incense. The frescoes were painted in 1225 under the reign of Pope Honorius III., the patron of St Francis, and are the work of Bonamico of Perugia—a rude artist, it is

[1] Many years have passed since this was written and we traced the circuit of old walls in storm and sunshine, and many "modern improvements" have been made. Motorists can now rush along the broad Viale Pompeo Pellico and Viale Orazio Antinori, skirting the city walls in the shade of trees from Porta Eburnea to Porta dell' Elce.

true, but he had the merit of having freed himself from Byzantine influence, and followed a genuine popular tradition.

Another charming walk is that along the eastern side of the town, passing out through Porta Pesa away along the broad high-road to the convent of Monte Luce, which is quite one of the most fascinating buildings of Perugia, with its front of white and rosy marble, its court-yard and rose window, and the splendid block

CONVENT OF MONTE LUCE.

of its nunnery walls covering the crest of the hill behind the church. The convent was built early in the thirteenth century on the site, some say, of an Etruscan temple dedicated to the Goddess Feronia, but more probably in the sacred wood or *lucus* from which it derived its name. It was one of the most prosperous convents of the country, and Mariotti gives a delightful account of a visit paid by the great Farnese Pope, Paul III., to its Abbess. The Pope, it seems, gave

himself the permission to visit the nuns, who received him, "marvelling," as the most learned nun of her day relates, "that the Vicar of God on earth should so far humiliate himself as to visit such vile servants, as we were." The Pope came into the church and took the seat prepared for him in the choir, "all of his own accord, without being helped by anybody, and like a meek and gentle lamb . . . and being seated, he said to the sisters, 'Come everyone of you and kiss my foot.'" Then the Abbess and the sisters kissed the feet of the Pope. A long conversation and exchange of compliments followed, and finally at sundown the Pope departed, "very greatly edified."

From Monte Luce one road winds down to the Tiber, passing under the charming villa of La Petronilla, and another back into the city, first through a strange row of wooden booths which are opened on the feast day of Monte Luce (August 15th), and then on through the walls of Mommaggiore's fortress and back into the town by Porta S. Antonio.

The half-ruined church of San Bevignate is well worth a visit from anyone interested in tracing gothic influence in Italy. It was built of brown sandstone in 1277 to the glory of the holy hermit Bevignate, who dwelt here in the middle of the thirteenth century, and it now stands derelict by the roadside to the east of Monte Luce. One reaches it through the Porta del Carmine by the Via Enrico dal Pozzo.

But it is not possible to describe all the details of a place which, like all fair things, should be explored to be enjoyed. The discovery of its hidden lanes, its little wayside villas, and its churches must be left as it was left to the present writers, who never will forget the tramps they took in the brown winter twilight, the drives on warm spring afternoons when honeysuckle scented all the hedges, and the strange excited feelings

which possessed them when they found the hidden wayside house or chapel, which had no written record to tell them who had built it, and nothing but its own Perugian charm to endear it to them, and to give it history.

CHAPTER V

Palazzo Pubblico, The Fountain, and the Duomo

IN Professor Freeman's small sketch of Perugia he says very truly that the most striking features of the city—that is to say, of the Mediæval and Renaissance period—are those which are gathered together in the *Piazza di San Lorenzo.*

The whole atmosphere of the square is unique and impressive: individual as are the piazzas of the largest and the smallest towns in Italy which have battled for their independence throughout the course of centuries. The buildings have been changed about, burnt, battered and rebuilt, but the spirit of the middle ages has never really left them. Sitting on the steps of the Duomo we seem to feel it creep up round our feet telling us stories of a past which is immortal. It was here that the people of Perugia fought and judged, preached and repented, loved maybe, and most certainly hated. It was in this little pulpit above our heads that S. Bernardino preached, and saw the books of necromancy and the false hair of the ladies burned; here that the *Podestà* and the people received ambassadors with deeds of submission from terrified neighbour towns. On the spikes of the railing round the fountain one set of nobles stuck the heads of others whom they hated, whom they slaughtered; and down those steps of the palazzo op-

posite, the great procession of the *Priori* came on days of solemn ceremony, and up through the dark gateway of the Canonica the Pope and all his cardinals passed in when they arrived from Rome. Truly the spirit of the past history is not dead. It is painfully and supremely living. The Piazza di S. Lorenzo on a December night with windstorms hurrying the sleet across its great grim walls is more absolutely filled with the *terribilità* of humanity than anything we ever realised.

One strange fact to trace in the square is the splendid preservation of the municipal buildings as compared to the almost ruinous condition of those of the church. The strife between the people and the papacy is carved as it were upon the very hearts of the monuments, and whereas the palace of the people has remained comparatively perfect—a beautiful finished building which delights the eye—the palace of the popes has been battered and abused almost to destruction at the hand of man, of fires and of time. Almost the only lovely detail which still clings to the face of the cathedral is the small pulpit whence the saint of Siena preached to the people; and this in itself is a symbolical fact, for it was the power of a single human *soul* which, for an instant tamed, if it could not quell, the passion of the Perugians. The power of the church, as church, never really mastered them. Paul III. mastered them, but he did so in the character of a warrior and tyrant.

As far as position goes the cathedral entirely dominates the municipal palace. It stands so high that in any distant view of the city it seems to soar above the other buildings. As we have seen before, the Perugians had but little patience with architectural or æsthetic matters. "They always preferred Mars to the Muse," says Bonazzi. Some grim and enduring respect kept their hands off their municipal palace when once it had been completed to their satisfaction, they

took the precaution of putting a large iron fence round their fountain, but their cathedral suffered. They were zealous during the time of their prosperity to have a large and splendid church, but they never found time

PIAZZA DI S. LORENZO, SEEN FROM UNDER THE ARCHES OF THE PALAZZO PUBBLICO

to finish or adorn it. They left the brickwork naked, hoping for some chance fight to furnish them with marbles for it, and in 1385 they were able to secure those which had been prepared for the cathedral of Arezzo. But they did not keep them. Pellini

gives a weird account of the bringing of these marbles. "These things being accomplished," he says, referring to a very inhuman siege and conquest over the unfortunate Arezzo, "some outward sign of the acknowledged victory was necessary; so many marble stones were brought back to Perugia with some paintings upon them which had been formerly in the cathedral of the city; and the oxen and carts which brought them hither, with all the men who worked to bring them, were dressed out by our city with red cloth; but of those said stones, although they were certainly put up outside the walls of our cathedral, no sign at all remains." A little later Pellini explains their loss, for the people of Arezzo got back their marbles. "They started on their journey back to Arezzo," says the faithful historian, who will acknowledge no possible conquest of his own city, "and were put up on a part of their church where they may now be seen, white and red in colour, and very lovely to behold."

Throughout the history of Perugia, in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, we hear of fights and skirmishes in the square, but it was always the cathedral and not the palace which was turned into a fortress. In 1489 one of the endless fights between the Baglioni and the Oddi occurred, and the cathedral became a castle. Guido Baglioni arrived in hot haste from Spello, and proceeded to turn the Oddi out of Perugia. "Girolamo della Penna," says Villani, "deserted his brother Agamemnon and joined the Signori Baglioni, taking with him Silvio del Abate and others, and, together with the Baglioni, they took possession of S. Lorenzo, placed artillery there, and fortified the church, its loggia, and its roof in every way they knew of." The Duomo, on this occasion, proved such an excellent stronghold, that the Oddi outside were entirely discomfited, and had to abandon the siege and retire

once more to the country. Another remarkable instance of fighting between the two pugnacious families is given by Graziani, which illustrates, moreover, the slight power possessed by the Pope at that period. At the end of October 1488 there was a great fight in the Piazza degli Aratri, and then the Baglioni collected in the piazza, and an ever-increasing throng of supporters assembled round them. And on that same day the brother of the Pope (Innocent VIII.) arrived, and as he passed by the piazza the people called out, '*Chiesa, chiesa.*' He was accompanied to the steps of the Palazzo Pubblico by Guido and Grifonetto Baglioni, who hoped that he might manage to arrange matters. But the *Priori* looked out of the windows above them, and seeing the Baglioni in the street below, they began to throw down large and heavy stones in the hopes of wounding Guido Baglioni. The hubbub continued with renewed force, and only at dusk did stillness fall upon the city.

Palazzo Pubblico.

Anyone who comes to Perugia, even for a single afternoon, will naturally hurry first to the *Plazza Pubblico* and spend an hour or two in the Cambio and Pinacoteca; but if a little time remains he should wander further afield, through its public corridors, halls and archives, its council chambers, library, and prisons. All these are gathered together with a certain indifference to the first lines of architecture in the shell of the massive old buildings, and by penetrating these mysterious regions one seems better able to understand the spirit of historical Perugia. The iron force of the

people's law—that force which alone kept head above the breakers of foreign wars and civil discord in the past—slumbers, but is not dead, in the halls where it once reigned. A hum of modern life, a host of

REMAINS OF THE PALACE OF THE PAPAL LEGATE IN THE MAESTÀ DELLE VOLTE.

modern busts and portraits now clash with, now mellow, the sombre walls and passages. At the other end of the Corso there is a grand new Prefettura, where the Prefect of all Umbria manages Umbrian

matters, but the pulse of the old city beats on in its old veins. The *Priori*, with their golden chains and crimson gowns, have vanished, but the men and women of the land are pretty much the same. They wear big collars of foxes' fur on their long winter cloaks, just as they did in mediæval times, and they bring their claims of business into their first house of business, they swarm and hum within the corridors, and trample up and down the wide stone staircase with dignified determination stamped upon their features. In the rooms to which they go the clerks sit writing steadily amidst their piles of archives and of blue-books. Few probably of all these people know, and fewer care, about the Peruginos and Bonfiglis in the rooms above; for the natural man or woman desires to pray before his saints and not to pay to stare at them.

We hear that the present palace was finished in the middle of the fourteenth century. Long before that date there had been a public hall where the rulers of the city met to discuss and settle its affairs.[1] But this building was comparatively small and cramped, and the new meeting-house was undertaken with superb disregard to expense. A rough calculation from the many bills shows us that upwards of 14,041 *libre* was spent on the building of it, but it took nearly one hundred and thirty years to build, and the fact that it was finished at different periods—a bit being added at intervals

[1] It is difficult to reconstruct these earlier buildings, which have almost entirely vanished with time and different fires, but they lay more to the west of the piazza, and formed a fine group, with a great flight of steps leading up to them from the square. The church of the Maestà delle Volte belonged to them; also the exquisite little arch which is left standing alone at the head of the Maestà delle Volte. For an accurate idea of the first plan of the buildings in the piazza it would be well to look at a picture in the Pinacoteca, which hangs in the Communal Library.

down the Corso—may account for the waving and irregular line of the east front, which is one of its most marked and beautiful features.

The first architects employed were Perugians: Fra Bevignate and Messers Giacomo di Servadio (1297) and Giovanello di Benvenuto (1339). The original plan of the building was probably a perfect square, reaching from its present north front down to where the great door now stands. One should examine the building from the back in order to understand it fully. At one time we hear that Lombard workmen were called in to assist in the "very heavy labour," which, perhaps, accounts for a certain Lombard look to parts of the brickwork round the windows.

The citizens took a vast interest in the erection of their public palace, and allowed many private houses and even churches to be pulled down in order to make room for it. As for the decoration of the cathedral, so also for that of the palace, a neighbouring town was ransacked to furnish ornaments, and the unhappy Bettona was stripped of marbles to supply the magnificent *Priori* with their pillars and their friezes. Different portions of the huge edifice were given to the principal city guilds to decorate, and it was probably a spirit of emulation in these societies which produced the costly beauties of the separate parts. The chapel was decorated by the Merchants' Guild, and in 1340 the eastern door, which was dedicated to St Louis of Toulouse. It is a beautiful piece of work, rich and lovely in its smallest detail, and carved in the grey stone called *pietra serena*, which always looks a little cold and dusty, like the fur on a grey mole's back, but which lends itself to a certain attractive style of polished carving peculiar to old doorways in Perugia.[1] Through it one passes into an im-

[1] All the emblematic heraldry of the city may be followed on this big doorway. The three patron saints of the city, S. Er-

mense hall, from which a staircase leads into the rooms of the palace above. In former times there were no steps, and persons of distinction and of wealth rode up on horseback to the council chambers.

A splendid open-air staircase leads up to the north entrance of the palace, which is, perhaps, the most impressive architectural point in all Perugia. Some years ago this fine outer staircase was pulled down; but it has been rebuilt with extreme care and taste, and probably exactly on the original lines. One can fancy the great procession of the *Podestà* and the *Priori* proceeding up and down these steps on days of solemn ceremony. "Four mace-bearers went before them," we are told, "bearing in their hands a silver staff richly covered with beautifully wrought figures, with the griffin on the top in enamelled relief. Without these mace-bearers it was not lawful for magistrates to go out." Each of the ten *Priori* wore round his neck "a heavy golden chain, the emblem of his office; and on solemn occasions the magistrate was preceded by six trumpeters to herald his approach with silver trumpets, which same were about four metres in length, beautifully enamelled, and with streamers of red satin on which the white griffin of the city was depicted."

The northern door, from which the *Priori* probably emerged, is guarded by great brazen beasts: a griffin and a lion, emblems of the city and the Guelphs. These creatures are very typical creations from the brain

colano (Herculanus), S. Costanzo, and S. Louis of Toulouse stand in the centre. The last of these was the son of Charles II. of Naples, and a great grandson of Louis IX. of France. The Perugians, who were always strong Guelphs, chose him as their patron saint when Robert I. King of Naples, and brother of Louis, took arms against the Ghibellines at Genoa. S. Louis was also the particular patron of the Palace of the *Priori*. The two lions who support the pillars of the doorway are symbols of the Guelph cause.

of some Perugian artist, and among the most impressive objects of their sort in Italy. They were originally made for a fountain in the square by a certain Maestro Ugolino, who received the modest sum of ten pounds for making them. In 1308 the fountain was destroyed, and a little later they were hoisted up to their present position. Long chains and keys hung from their claws in early days. "At the feet of these beasts," says Rossi, "the bars and keys of the doors of Assisi were hung as glorious trophies in 1321; and in 1358 the chains of the gallows from Siena. The undisciplined militia which entered Perugia on the 3rd August 1799 pulled them down secretly, ('in the silence of the night' Mariotti says,) and thus took from the citizens of the present day the satisfaction of restoring to their rightful owners these disgraceful mementos of patriarchal warfare with cities, who to-day are their best friends. The fragments which remain have not the slightest historical interest; they are merely the bars from which the above-mentioned articles once hung."

The door with the brazen beasts above it leads straight into the *Sala dei Notari*—a splendid vaulted hall, its ceiling covered with frescoes, surrounded by high wooden stalls and steps of walnut. This big hall was given over to the lawyers of Perugia in 1583. They bought it, and their Collegio down below, from the city for the sum of 1000 *scudi*; and they at once decorated their fine new quarters, and settled comfortably into them, doing all their business there till early in the century. By the code of Napoleon they were, however, deprived of their privileges, and during the imperial French rule the hall was used as a criminal court. The lawyers seem to have been utterly unhinged in their arrangements. They never returned to the pleasant haunts from which the Emperor ousted them, and the

big hall is now used for public concerts and lectures.

The room which corresponds with this one on the upper storey is now the Public Library, with a magnificent collection of over 50,000 volumes, some valuable manuscripts and beautiful painted missals.

Leaving the *Sala dei Notari* one crosses the main staircase of the palace, and passes into the living heart of the building, into a network of separate rooms and offices which it is not necessary to describe at length. The *Sala dell' Udienza* is beautifully decorated with crimson damask, and delicate arabesques, and has a fine open fire-place carved in *pietra serena*. Dono Doni's picture of Julius III. (see page 181) is hung in this room, and from it one can gain a pretty accurate knowledge of what the *Priori* and the potentates of Perugia looked like in their gala clothes. In the *Sala degli Archivi* there is a fresco of Parnassus by Barocci. The colour is very fresh still, and the nymphs seem hopelessly out of place above the piles of dusty archives.

There is a curious history connected with the Council Hall,—that room with the exquisite fresco by Fiorenzo di Lorenzo over its main entrance door. It was here that the celebrated debate took place concerning the English prisoners (Hawkwood's men) whom the Perugians succeeded in capturing during the great fight down by the Tiber. The prisoners concocted a letter as they lay in their cells, and in the most pathetic terms they appealed to their capturers; "We too are Christians," they urged, "and we die of thirst. Have mercy upon us, have mercy on your poor captives, *your English vassals*."[1] The Peru-

[1] Tradition says that they were imprisoned in the communal granary, now the Teatro Turreno.

gians, moved, or more probably flattered by the cringing words, in a moment of ill-timed leniency, let their captives free. They lived to regret the action. A short time later Hawkwood and his men attacked them in another battle on the bridge of S. Giovanni. The English gained an easy victory, 1500 of the Perugians fell, and the *Podestà* and the German captain of their troops were taken prisoners together with a host of other men. Thus it came about that the room in which the council met to decide the release of the English was thenceforth called the *Sala del Malconsiglio* in memory of the lamentable decision witnessed by its walls.

Hawkwood's men were not confined, as it happens, in the prisons of the Palazzo Pubblico, but no pity can be too great for those who were, for the Perugians were by no means dainty in their treatment of prisoners in mediæval times. The street which runs from the *Piazza* down into the *Via dei Priori* is still called the *Via della Gabbia* because of the large iron cage which used to hang above it from the upper windows of the palace. In this cage the Perugians were wont to imprison thieves and other malefactors, and not even the clergy escaped the horrid degradation. In 1442 we read of a priest, Angelo di Marino, who robbed Roberto di Ser Francesco di Ferolo of some of his possessions: "the missing articles," says Graziani, "were found concealed in the campanile and under the altars, and, together with Angelo, the brothers of the priest were discovered to be accomplices, also a friar of S. Fiorenzo and many other priests and excellent citizens. On the 29th the said Angelo was put into a round cage, and with a cord he was dragged up into the corner wall of the Palace of the Podestà and there he remained for two days, and in the night he was put into prison and in the

OLDEST PART OF THE PALAZZO PUBBLICO
(VIA DELLA GABBIA)

loggia of that palace twelve sacks of stolen goods were stored and round that cage there was a garland of false keys . . . and on the 28th of January the said Angelo was once again put back into the cage at midday, and it was very cold and there was much snow, and he remained there till the first day of February, both night and day, and that same day he was brought out dead and laid upon his bier in the piazza, and he was buried in the passage of S. Lorenzo which leads into the cloister."

A big "open-air" prison looked into the *Via della Gabbia:* a sort of large cavern in the fathomless walls of the old building, and here no doubt the wretched prisoners sat huddled in chains together, a prey to all the pigs and passers-by. A corkscrew staircase leads up from the lower prisons to the higher storeys of the palace, and into this, merely in the thickness of the wall, separate cells are built, windowless, undrained, airless places, where other unfortunate persons were put by the "men of warlike spirit."

There were even rougher modes than these of dealing with malefactors. On one occasion we hear of the most barbarous butchery of some gentlemen whose offences were purely political. Some were "thrown from the windows of the Palazzo Pubblico, and others were hanged from the *lumiere*, or long spikes which project from its lower walls." The *lumiere* were intended for the heads of Perugia's enemies, and one can fancy the faces of the butchered men looking down on the unforgiving citizens, whilst their blood dripped into the street. All through Perugia's history we find references to the *lumiere:* "On the 3rd of July 1541, the head of Ciancio de Burelio was borne along by one of the twenty-five rebels of the Pope, a student killed him: his head was put on a *lumiere* outside the Palace of the *Podestà*" (Fabretti, iii. 22).

There were strange ways of catching prisoners in Perugia. We find one statute which shows us that every artizan was obliged to hang certain hooks and gaffs to his house walls "ready to help in the capture of a criminal, and all were expected to help in this said capture."[1]

But if there was rude cruelty shown to prisoners it is fair to say there was also an occasional rude mercy. No doubt the latter was excited in the Perugians by their extreme religious superstition. We hear of an old custom of liberating prisoners "*pro amore Dei.*" "Every six months, two *buon' uomini* (or good men) were chosen to elect certain officials who were given full power to let out five condemned prisoners on Holy Friday, two at Christmas, two on the feast of S. Ercolano, and two on Corpus Domini. Also two women on every feast of the Virgin Mary. In the choice of women, only those condemned for minor offences must be liberated. The men let out must have suffered six months' imprisonment, and the women one month, and neither must have been liberated in this manner (*pro amore Dei*) on previous occasions." Also there was to be strict silence on

[1] We would point out that, as far as prisons are concerned, the nineteenth century has certainly improved in cleanliness and decency upon its predecessors. We visited the dungeons in the *Via della Gabbia*, one bitter winter afternoon, and left them shuddering. The following day we were taken through the wards of the unromantic modern building which stands— a veritable eyesore to the artist—on the southern slope of the city. Civilisation has brought great good in certain things, if not more beauty for humanity. The modern prisons for female prisoners are given over to the care of Belgian nuns. There seemed to be a scent of freshest lavender in the long cool rooms where the prisoners sleep and work, and we left them we may almost say with comfort, or, at least, with far happier feelings than those which had saddened us the night before in the gruesome cells of the *Palazzo Pubblico*.

the nature of the offence. The *Podestà* published the names of the freed prisoners in three parts of the town so that the citizens might protest if they happened to be so minded. Three days later the prisoners were free and went to render thanks in the Church of S. Ercolano, after which they presented themselves before the civil authorities at the Palazzo Pubblico. These *scarcerati pro amore dei*, as they were called, were excluded from all public offices, "it not being decent," says the statute, "that they should be on the same level as the rest of the Perugians."

The Fountain.

There is one remarkable object in the Piazza of S. Lorenzo which has little or nothing to do with individual factions or with the affairs of Church and State, and this is the famous fountain which we are told was ever "dear as the apple of their eye to the people of Perugia." Indeed the citizens were in the habit of declaring that their fountain was "unique not only in Italy but in the entire world."

This beautiful bit of early Renaissance sculpture needs but a slight description here, for its form is familiar to most people either through engravings or through photographs. It is, however, a rather common error to suppose, as Vasari himself did, that the Pisani were the sole architects of the fountain. The only certain work which they did for it was the ornamentation of the panels and probably the statues. The whole plan of the fountain was supplied by the Perugian architect, Fra Bevignate, and it was he who called in other sculptors to help in the building.[1] In 1277 he applied to Charles of Anjou for

[1] Fra Bevignate was a Sylvestrian monk. Pascoli says that he died in 1350, at the age of ninety-five, in which case he was but a youth when he designed the fountain.

permission to employ the Florentine, Arnolfo di Lapo, to help with the sculptures on the second basin, and in the same year a certain Rosso designed and made the third bronze basin with its pillar and its ornaments of Nereids and of griffins on the top.[1]

The fountain rises from the square—a broad pile of marble now almost black with age, upon a circle of stone steps. The second basin is supported on a forest of slender columns which give an airiness and a necessary lightness to the whole. The designs upon its panels, which are infinite in their variety, were made by Niccola Pisano and carried out by his son Giovanni. These two big marble basins are crowned by a third in bronze with the figures of three Nereids rising from it, and bearing on their heads the eternal griffin of Perugia, without which fascinating beast no single house or building in the city would ever seem complete.

Niccola Pisano and his son must have studied the tastes of the Perugians with exquisite care and tact, combining these with the more general artistic taste of the age in which they worked. The panels on the first large basin are a fascinating study: the months of the year, and Æsop's fables, scenes of domestic life and Roman legend, the griffin and tales from the Old Testament, the Umbrian saints, the sciences and arts, all wonderfully intermingled upon the separate panels. Even the old joke about the fishes is gracefully treated by the Florentine sculptor, for Lake Thrasymene, as a beautiful woman, clasps three large *lasche* in her rounded arms. S. Ercolano, too, is here in all his glory, together with S. Louis of Toulouse and S. Costanzo.

One cannot help wondering how Perugia got her drinking water in early days. We may imagine that it

[1] For full account of the fountain, see Mariotti, "Lettere Pittoriche," and Gio. Battista Vermiglioli's admirable work on the subject. The latter is splendidly illustrated.

THE REAPER. DETAIL IN PANEL ON THE FOUNTAIN

was entirely through wells, and wells on the top of a hill are apt to run dry. Thirst, therefore, was probably a far stronger factor in times of siege than the cowardice of her inhabitants, and the city must often have been driven to capitulate through the terrible need of water, rather than through the fear of foreign arms. As the city grew, a sense of inadequacy on this particular point grew too, and people began to wonder how water could be procured from some fresh running spring upon the neighbouring hills; yet to bring it up to such a height seemed to the Perugians an almost insuperable difficulty. An early genius nearly solved it for them, but like other early geniuses he failed. In 1254 Frate Plenario, an obscure preaching friar, wandering through the woods and hills around Perugia, conceived, what in those days seemed the most hazardous scheme, of bringing water into the piazza of the city by means of a large aqueduct from the hill of Monte Pacciano, which lies three miles or so to the north of the town. Plenario urged his scheme upon the magistrates, they approved it, and after certain difficulties as to the necessary funds they determined to embark on the adventurous undertaking. Frate Plenario was put at the head of the works, and Messer Bonomi chosen as architect. But the plan was large, the execution very difficult. The arches were built too small and fragile, and carried at too low a level. They fell to ruin in the woods, and the poor little priest and his friend Bonomi vanished with the desolation of their works. Their plans, however, never died, they merely remained to be carried out by stronger if not subtler minds.

In 1274 the question of a fountain again became paramount in Perugia. More solid channels were built across the hills and the ambitious magistrates called in the most skilled sculptors of the day to decorate a receptacle for the precious water when it should arrive.

It came for the first time on the 15th of February 1280, and we can fancy the joyful pride of the citizens as they saw it running over the lovely marble and brass basins which had been so carefully prepared for it.

The most elaborate and stringent laws were made for the guardianship of the fountain and the use of its waters. It was enclosed, as it is to-day, with iron railings, and was, as the ever sarcastic Bonazzi rightly says, "the subject of most grave solicitude." We hear that there were seven troughs which gathered the water outside the railing, but "beasts, barrels, unwashed pots, and unclean hands were forbidden the use of the water, and indeed this was guarded with such jealous care that it seemed as though the people of Perugia had built their fountain for the sake of beauty only. . . . Yet," adds Bonazzi, "the five hundred florins which were annually given over to its maintenance, without counting extra expenses and the wages of its special porters and superior officers, would have been ill-spent indeed if beauty had been missing in the monument."

But if it was difficult to bring the water it was equally difficult to keep it always running. The elegant pile of marbles, the thing that the *Podestà*, the priests and the people all literally doted on, was for ever running dry, and growing lifeless. In this nineteenth century the Prefect of Perugia is sending some forty miles, instead of three, to fetch his people water, but the great fountain will be there to hold it when it comes, and the first aqueduct will remain to break with exquisite lines the little copses and the fields away to the north of the city.[1] We know of few lovelier points about Perugia than the place where its water is stored on the lower hills of Monte Pacciano—low wooded hills where the

[1] Perugia has an excellent supply of water now (1926).

GEOMETRY. DETAIL IN A PANEL OF THE FOUNTAIN

white heath grows in spring-time amongst the copses of crimson-stemmed arbutus, and where one can lie for hours on the turf looking away to Trasimene, and all the waving hills and smaller hill-set cities of the Umbrian country. Here the Perugians catch and store their drinking water in three great reservoirs. The first of these was built some time at the end of the thirteenth century. The masonry is rough and massive, and the water seems more green and more mysterious in the mediæval basin than in those of this practical nineteenth century. We went there late one April afternoon, and lingered long in the cool and cavernous places where the water is gathered together. As we came home we traced the course of the old aqueducts which have long since been abandoned. The springs today are carried underground in a sort of switch-back fashion over the sloping hillsides. But the ruins of the earlier conduit remain in their old places. Seeing them, we thought of the times in which they had supplied the men and horses crawling home from some hot skirmish on the plain, and of how the water had washed the blood of nobles from the steps of the Duomo and quenched the thirst of preaching friars and painters. How dead, how *gone*, that passionate past, how hum-drum, and how dreary seemed the clatter of the table d'hôte when we got back that evening.

But in describing the water supply of the city, we have wandered rather afar afield from the subject of the piazza. A great flight of steps leads from the back of the fountain up to the cathedral.

Cathedral of S. Lorenzo.

As we have pointed out at the beginning of this chapter, the Church has suffered terribly, both from

neglect and warfare. The outer walls look very brown and bruised and naked too, without their marbles, but as such they form a monument of history which

ON THE STEPS OF THE CATHEDRAL

few would wish to alter. The first old church was pulled down in 1200 in order to make room for a superb new cathedral which was to take the place of the old one down outside the city walls at Porta S.

Pietro, and the citizens met in solemn conclave to talk their project out, they even appointed their architect, Fra Bevignate, to make their plans for them. But the Perugians were full of wars, and other business and buildings at that period, and they soon found that their funds were far too low to allow of a new cathedral. They therefore let the matter drop, and some years passed before they made another effort. In 1345 the Bishop laid the foundation stone of S. Lorenzo. It was a solemn occasion, and all the clergy were present at the ceremony; but the stone, when laid, remained in solitary state for the rest of the century, and the people of Perugia were forced to pray and sing, to marry and baptise elsewhere, for another hundred years went by before the building was completed. Other catastrophes awaited it when finished, for the inexorable French Abbot Mommaggiore was at that time building his fortress at Porta Sole, and in doing this he found it necessary to knock down a great part of the new cathedral. Finally, in the middle of the fifteenth century, Bishop Baglioni, whose beautiful tomb stands to the right as one enters the cathedral, put the place in comparative order again, and it only remained for his descendants to use it as their fortress in the years to come!

There is a feeling of great warmth about the interior of S. Lorenzo, which is built in the form of a Latin cross with three naves. The ceiling is badly painted, much of the glass is poor, the twelve tall columns covered with a sort of stucco which imitates a stone no one has ever seen and only the artist dreamed of; but with all these faults the church has charm, and none of that desolate chill which the outside walls suggest. The clergy are rich at Perugia; the people have never lost their strong

religious sense, which the advance of civilisation has turned from a wild fanaticism to a tone of more sober devotion, and the services are always impressive in S. Lorenzo—the whole body of the choir filled with choristers, the priests forming themselves into splendid coloured groups around the bishop's chair, and up against the woodwork and red damasks on the stalls.

Something of the life of the city, and much of the lives of the popes, has crept into the inner walls of the cathedral. The chapel of S. Bernardino stands to the right as one enters. This belonged to the Merchants' Guild of Perugia, and by them it was magnificently decorated. The merchants purchased their rights to the chapel in 1515, and they at once began to adorn it with splendid woodwork. They were naturally anxious to get a really good picture for their altar, but they took their time to select a suitable artist. Finally, they decided on Federigo Barocci, of whose skill they had heard great things, and they sent their captain to Urbino where Barocci lived, begging him to come and paint their altar. The subject chosen was the "Descent from the Cross." Federigo came and finished his picture between 1567 and 1568. Tradition says that he was suffering from the effects of poison which a jealous person had administered to him in Rome, as he painted. Be this as it may, his picture gave the utmost satisfaction not only to the Merchants' Guild but also to "the whole city of Perugia," and it scarcely looks like the work of a man who was sickening from the effects of fatal drugs, but rather like that of one with all his health and wits about him. The figures are full of action, and although the colour is so warm and glowing, the atmosphere is one of storm and tempest. To the left of the cross the Magdalen strains her white arms to the un-

conscious Virgin whose figure is supported by a radiant woman in a yellow gown. To the right S. John stretches forward to catch the body of the falling Christ, whilst a young man, leaning backwards in a hurricane of wind, supports Him to the left. The only quiet points in this over-dramatic composition are the fainting figure of our Lady and that of her dead Son. Looking at it one is reminded of Tintoretto's work in its extravagant sense of action, but the touch of sentimentality throughout is foreign to the Venetian painter.[1]

Barocci was a native of Urbino, born there in 1528. He studied painting with the Zuccheri and also with Michelangelo, Titian, and Raphael, and he had in his day a great reputation for his treatment of sacred subjects. It seems that he fell in love with the city of Perugia, for he stayed on painting there long after his work was finished, and he would often come again like the popes and other tired persons of distinction. He adopted a child of Perugia, Felice Pelegrin, and took him back to Urbino, where he educated him as a painter. Felice became distinguished in his way, and his success encouraged the generous Federigo to adopt another child, Felice's brother. But the second experiment was not so happy. The boy grew into an astonishingly beautiful young man; women idolised him and he was murdered by some jealous rival when still comparatively young.

To the left of Barocci's picture there is a fine glass window designed by Arrigo Fiammingo in 1565.

[1] Some years ago a gentleman of Perugia bought from a grocer in the town for a sum of twenty-five centimes the original drawing of Barocci's "Deposition." (See No. 384, Gabinetto della Torre, Pinacoteca.)

The window has been restored, but is beautiful in parts, both in colour and design, and Perugia is not rich in ancient glass. The subject represented is S. Bernardino of Siena preaching to the people of Perugia in the church of S. Maria del Popolo. The Saint is in the background—he, and the people and the architecture round him, are brown and quiet in colour. The figures in the foreground are far more brightly coloured, notably that of the old merchant in a blue cloak. The small naked boy who is leading him is perhaps the most charming point of the whole composition. The child's figure is like a little S. John, but he is probably meant to represent the Spirit of the Merchants' Guild, for he has a bundle bound about his shoulders, over which his yellow curls fall down, and a bundle or "*pacco*" is the sign of the Merchants' Guild.

The stalls in the chapel are very fine work of the sixteenth century. A whole book might easily be written about the stalls of the Perugian churches. Their wealth of beauty and of real excellency is inexhaustible, but it would be hopeless in so short a space to attempt any full description of the individual ones. The choir of the cathedral is in itself a fine example and worthy of a very careful study.

Immediately opposite the chapel of S. Bernardino is that of the Virgin's Ring. To the mere lover of art the interest of this chapel is dead indeed. Perugino's "Sposalizio": that wonderful design which Pietro created for his Duomo, and which Raphael a few years later copied, went, as so many of the very best Perugian paintings went, to swell the galleries of Napoleon. The poor picture has never travelled back across the Alps as many of its contemporaries have done. It hangs on the walls of the Gallery at Caen, and an

inferior copy fills the frame which first was made to hold it.

To the pious, a treasure of infinitely greater price than Perugino's altar-piece is still shut safe and sure within the railings of the chapel, and this is the wedding-ring of the blessed Virgin Mary. It was brought to Perugia by a certain Winterio di Magonza, who "piously stole it" from Chiusi in 1472. The Ring is kept in a wonderful and exquisitely worked silver casket,[1] but so extraordinary is its value, that it can only be seen five times a year, and during the rest of the time a monstrous silver cloud covers the spot where it is stowed away.

We were privileged to see the Ring on one of Mary's greatest feast days (December 8th), and to examine it closely, even to handle it. We shall not ever forget the sight, which was impressive, and savoured almost of a pagan rite. The Ring was exposed from 7 A.M. to 6 P.M. We went to see it in the evening. In the square outside it was dark and pouring with cold rain, the great church too was dark and cold, a candle or two in the organ loft, and the organ sending a stream of mysterious music across the aisle, for the benediction. In the chapel of the Relic there was light—a blaze of innumerable candles, and underneath, the priests and an immense throng of people at their prayers. A staircase hung with crimson damask had been built for the day up the side of the wall to the little platform where the Ring is kept. We climbed the stairs to the platform and entered the chapel up above. There were only a few of the privileged Perugians there: some ladies, two smiths with the bolt and keys, the custodian, one or two members of the municipality, and the *Ring* which, in the light of all its candles, had an extraordinary, nay an even

[1] See model in the Museum of the University.

uncanny effect, and seemed cut out of some large opal.[1] When the service below was ended, the priest of the Ring arrived up the ladder. He took the relic out of its shrine, and a strange, half hysterical prayer went up from the tiny crowd. With the excessive courtesy peculiar to the Perugians we were asked to come forward: "You people of Perugia can always see your Ring, and these ladies are strangers," said the priest, who bade us examine it closely. Then the locking up began, and it was a mighty business. The relic is kept in a wonderful variety of cases. It is first locked into a little leathern case with a golden key kept by the bishop. Fifteen other different locks, their keys kept by fifteen different persons of importance in the city, follow. The weight of the last iron chest which covers the other boxes is stupendous. Two locksmiths and a custodian could scarcely manage to close it. As the locking up proceeded the candles went gradually out in the cathedral, and only one or two small tapers remained to light the mysterious burial. We passed from the chapel into the rain-swept square, and some of Ciatti's strange, unlikely fables ran in our head as we splashed through the desolate wind-swept streets. He tells us of the marvellous properties of the Ring—how the power

[1] The stone is probably some rare form of agate. It is transparent and takes many lights; the colour is a faint yellowish blue. The people of the place have strange fancies about its colour. Before we had seen it we asked of others what it looked like. "Ah," answered the small son of the sacristan, "it is white, and it is not white. It has no given colour. It is impossible to describe it, for nothing else is like it." Goldoni, in his memoirs, gives the following description of it:—"The ring with which St Joseph wedded the Virgin Mary is made of a transparent blue stone, and is a circle of some thickness; thus it appeared to me, but they say that the ring changes its colour and form miraculously, according to the various persons who approach it."

possessed by it was so potent that people's ills were cured by merely looking at it, and how when a Tuscan lady had the audacity to wear it, her hand became withered, even as a dead leaf in autumn. And then he gives the story of the finding of the Ring:—

"Now Judith Marchesana of Tuscany, having a great love of jewellery (a thing not contrary to the nature of woman), despatched a certain Raneiro of Chiusi to Rome to make diligent search for jewels in that city. There he chanced to meet with a jeweller who had just returned from Jerusalem, and from him he bought many gems which he thought would be to the liking of his mistress. After abiding three days with the jeweller he decided to return to his home, and the Levantine, hearing of this, offered again to show him more gems till at last Raneiro grew angered and spoke bitter words to his host. 'Nay,' said the jeweller, 'I have treated thee in all good faith, but now I know not whether by a spirit I am moved, or by the love I bear to thee, but certain it is that I feel driven to give thee this Ring;' and he drew a small hoop from out the urn where the jewels lay. Raneiro, thinking it was an amethyst, an onyx or white agate, which stones are of but very slight importance in the history of gems, laughingly told his friend to keep his precious gift—'Do not esteem my offering so vile,' said the Levantine, 'but, believe me, it is the most priceless treasure I possess; for be it known to you that this is the wedding-ring of the blessed Virgin Mary. Receive it therefore with all reverence, and see that the sacred relic fall not into the hands of the profane.'"

* * * * *

There is a fine "miraculous"[1] picture on the third column to the right as one passes up the aisle of the cathedral. A great many myths centre around it both as a work of art and as a healing relic. Some say that it is the earliest painting in Perugia, transferred to its present place from the column of a Pagan temple where

[1] A picture capable of working miracles.

an early Christian painted it, others that it is the work of Giannicola Manni. Concerning the miracles performed by it, the strings of silver hearts and offerings bear ample testimony. The painting is very charming, and we hear that Perugino loved it as a boy and drew his earliest inspirations from it (?). Our Lady stands against a crimson arras, her hands are opened out as though to bless, her gown is of a faded pink, her mantle blue and lined with the green of early spring. She is so calm, so young, and smiling, that one does not wonder at the crowds of worshippers which linger always round her shrine.

The chapel of the baptistery has some good Lombard stone work; and there are one or two interesting things in the sacristy; splendid *tarsia* over the presses where the priests of Perugia store their gorgeous gowns of cloth of gold and silver, and a wonderful bit of early *gesso* work in the inner chapel.

There is a big altar-piece by Signorelli in the chapel of S. Onofrio, which is interesting as being the only comparatively good piece of the master's work in the whole of Perugia. The picture has suffered much from restoration, but the restorer contented himself with mauling the principal points; he neglected the detail, which is admirable throughout. The garlands of pink and white convolvulus behind the chair of our Lady are true to life; the Infant Christ carries a stem of lilies in his baby hand, and beside the long limbed angel who plays his lute at the Virgin's feet stands a tumbler full of the freshest jasmine, whilst below him on the steps another glass is filled with fading violets. One marvels that a man who could so superbly draw every line and muscle of the human body, should care to linger over these frail details of the flowers.

In the left transept of the cathedral three of the popes are buried, and to anyone who has studied the history of the town and realised its connection with the power of Rome this otherwise rather dreary and uninteresting corner of the church will conjure up a host of half fantastic visions.[1]

The little porphyry urn on the right wall of the transept holds all the earthly remains of the three popes, Innocent III., Urban IV., and Martin IV., who all died at Perugia. A delightful legend is told concerning the death of Innocent. With his usual surprising seriousness the ingenuous Ciatti tells us that the following remarkable vision occurred to a certain Abbot of the Cistercian order who was living in the neighbourhood at the time of Innocent's death:

"Now one hot summer day, overcome by heavy sleep, the Abbot withdrew himself under the shade of certain plants and there lay down to rest upon the soft green grass. No sooner had he closed his eyes in sleep than the eyes of his mind were opened and he saw Christ appearing in the east accompanied by His angelic court and seated on a throne. Looking to the west the Abbot then perceived a naked man, hurrying all out of breath towards the throne, and not even the weight of his pontifical mitre impeded him in this most rapid progress, for a fierce and terrifying dragon followed close behind him, and he was frightened and cried out: 'Have mercy on me, oh thou most merciful God.' Wherefore the dragon too lifted up his voice and cried: 'Judge with justice, most high judge.' Then the good Abbot awoke trembling with fear and much mystified by all that he had seen, and arriving at the gates of Perugia, he heard the heavy tolling of the bells and was met by the citizens who all were wailing with loud voices, crying out: Pope

---

[1] To those who only search for art, its picture by Perugino will seem the chief attraction. This is, however, a poor bit of the master's work with many of his later affectations.

Innocent, Pope Innocent is dead.' Then the worthy Abbot understood that it was Pope Innocent III. that he had seen, and he marvelled at the mercy of Almighty God who treats the humble and the powerful with equal law and mercy."

Innocent was, of course, a very powerful Pope, and the historians of Perugia gloat over the fact that he did their city the honour to die in it, devoting whole pages of their books to this important subject.

Urban IV. is another remarkable figure in the Church of Rome, and it was during his stay at Perugia that he threw his mighty bomb which was to explode with such disastrous results upon the land of Italy. He was probably staying in the monastery of S. Pietro with his friend S. Thomas Aquinas when he sent the fatal letter which summoned Charles of Anjou down to Rome. "A terrible comet preceded Urban's death which occurred in 1264," says Mariotti. There was a report that Urban had been done to death by eating poisoned figs, but this is unfounded. The Pope lived in constant terror of poison, and by his incessant talk and letters on the subject had infected the minds of those around him.

Martin IV. is the last Pope buried in the Duomo. He often came to Perugia, and in 1285 he returned with the full intention of making a considerable stay there. But he died on Easter morning, having eaten a surfeit of eels; (it appears that Martin IV. was greedy of this particular delicacy). Dante records the fact in the "Purgatorio" (canto xxiv.), where Forese points the Pope out seated among the gluttons:

> " . . . e quella faccia
> Di là da lui, più che l'altre trapunta,
> Ebbe la Santa Chiesa in le sue braccia:
> Dal Torso fu: e purga per digiuno
> L'anguille di Bolsena e la vernaccia."

The following inscription is said to have been written over Martin's tomb :

> " Gaudent anguillae quod mortuus hic jacet ille,
> Qui quasi morte reas excruciabat eas."

Perhaps it was with a view to expiate this very insulting epitaph that the Perugians, in spite of the canons of S. Lorenzo, who refused to contribute to the fund, erected a magnificent tomb for Martin later on. They employed G. Pisano for the purpose, but only a few fragments of his work remain. Mommaggiore pulled it down, as he pulled so many other things, and used its priceless ornaments to adorn his own palace at Porta Sole. The two small pulpits on either side of the high altar screen were made, it is said, from the fragments of the tomb, and also, perhaps, the marble *Pietà* with the blue background which hangs on the right as you pass back down the church.[1]

The bones of the three Popes have been terribly pulled about : buried and then unearthed, buried again, and changed. Innocent, according to most authorities, was buried in the cathedral. About 1376, when Martin's tomb was destroyed by Mommaggiore, the bones of Innocent III. were taken from their resting-place and laid along with those of the other two popes in a sort of chest, on the top of a cupboard, in the sacristy of the new cathedral. Thence, in 1605, the chest was removed to another chapel by order of Bishop Comitoli. When it was opened the bodies of Martin and of Urban were found intact, with their mitres and their chasubles ; but of the powerful Innocent III. only a few broken bones remained, wrapped up in a little packet. It is probable that when the three Popes were removed from their different tombs in 1376

[1] This fact is uncertain, and many people ascribe the work to Ducci.

and stuffed into the chest, the memory of Innocent III. in connection with the temporal dominion of the popes in Perugia which he was the first to found, induced some persons present to violate his tomb. Be this as it may, all the bones of the Popes now rest together in the dull little porphyry urn, crowned with a brass tiara.[1]

In leaving the cathedral it would be well to glance at the tomb of Bishop Giovanni Andrea Baglioni, a beautiful bit of low relief in marble. Very lovely are the three small angels with the ribbons in their heavy hair, guarding the Baglioni arms, very alien from the spirit of that bloody race of men, the gentle figures of the women in the panels.

The Canonica.

One great building in the square remains to be described, namely, the Canonica, or, as Bonazzi calls it, the "Vatican of Perugia." Although a mere wreck of its former splendid self, this building is still one of the finest relics of the mediæval times that the city boasts of. It stands to the left of the Duomo—a great mass of bricks, with huge cavernous rooms inside, and walls some six to eight feet thick in places. The cloister is comparatively modern, but the beautiful open-air staircase which leads from it down into the Piazza Morlacchi is probably very much the same as it was in the days when the popes arrived to take a holiday in their loved Umbrian city.

The cloister of the Canonica is full of inscriptions and fragments of sculpture gathered from old Perugian

[1] A note to Gregorovius' "Tombs of the Popes" says that Innocent's bones were carried to Rome by Leo XIII. and buried in S. John Lateran.

IN THE CLOISTERS OF THE CANONICA (OR SEMINARY)

churches, and some Etruscan cinerary urns add a note of gloom. The Canons of the Cathedral have opened lately a small but interesting museum. Among the codices is a sixth-century codex with Roman uncial lettering. Room II. has cases of precious church vestments; among them is a cope and a chasuble of red brocade embroidered by hand in 1521. Among the church plate there is a silver-chased binding of the Gospels of St Luke, thirteenth century, and a silver reliquary head of S. Ercolano, 1400. Perhaps the most curious treasure of the collection is the thirteenth-century falstool carved with oriental designs, and still preserving its silk cushions.

In old days the magistrates and the *Podestà* shared the abode of the clergy, but, as may easily be imagined, this arrangement did not answer, and was, as Bonazzi tells us, the cause of most extreme contention between the canons of the Church and the councillors of State. The canons had a very comfortable time in the Canonica. "Professing to follow the rule of St Augustine," says Bonazzi, "they had much to fear from the manifold terrors of conscience." Their cellars must have been excessively well stocked, for on one occasion when the *Podestà's* property was burning, the flames were quenched by wine: "To extinguish the flames, nothing would do save the immense cellars of the colossally rich Canonica."

Of the visits of the popes to Perugia we have dealt elsewhere (see chapter ii.). It is enough to say that they often came to the Canonica; three of them died there, and there were five conclaves in the mysterious halls where the new popes were elected.

One beautiful story is told in the "Fioretti" about Gregory IX., who doubted of the miracles of S. Francis till the saint appeared in person and

revealed the truth to him. There is little doubt that the vision occurred to the Pope as he slept or dreamed in his grand rooms at the back of the cathedral:—

"... Now let it be known that to Pope Gregory IX., who was a little doubtful concerning the wound in the side of St Francis, and according to what he himself relates, that the saint appeared one night, and lifting his right arm on high he showed the wound in his side, and asked to have a little phial fetched; and the Pope had it fetched and St Francis bade them place it under the wound in his side; and it seemed to the Pope as though truly the phial became filled even unto the brim with blood mixed up with water which issued from the wound, and from that time forward all doubt forsook him, and he, with the consent of all his cardinals, approved the holy miracles of St Francis."

Thus the power of the Umbrian Saint penetrated this grim Umbrian building, and, appearing to the haughty Roman Pontiff, overcame him by the power of pure holiness, even as it had overcome so many furious passions in a century that was evil.

Another Umbrian Saint, La Beata Colomba, a Dominican hermit-nun, brought messages of peace and Christian love to the city of war and strife. All through the close of the fifteenth, and in the opening years of the sixteenth, century factious nobles, even popes, came to her little cell by Porta San Pietro to listen to her prophecies and warnings. She belonged to Rieti, but she is identified with Perugia because of her long residence there and the great veneration in which she was held by the citizens. Infantry barracks now occupy the ground of the convent she founded, and in 1860 the nuns moved to 19 Via Renato Imbriani, formerly Via Antica, and still full of vaulted stairways and curious alleys, a short walk from La Canonica. The poor wooden cell of Beata Colomba was transported to the new convent, and all her relics are shown

to visitors with great devotion by the white- and black-robed nuns. For one of the sisters past and present has fused into her daily life; for her the Saint is but lately dead. She startled us somewhat by saying that an Italian lady we knew quite well had seen and spoken many times with La Beata Colomba, and nothing that we could say had any effect upon this deeply rooted idea.

The religious atmosphere of the little cell, so jealously guarded by the nuns, is still further enhanced by the beautiful picture of Christ carrying the Cross which stands on the floor by the pallet-bed. It is the earliest known work of Lo Spagna, painted in 1497 on canvas in light tempera, with sinuous lines full of grace and movement.[1] It illustrates a vision of Beata Colomba, and seems itself, indeed, a diaphanous vision of the Saviour which might fade away under our eyes into the dim shadows of the holy shrine.

[1] Lo Spagna repeated the figure of Christ in a picture formerly at Palazzo Riccardo, Florence, and now at Stafford House, London.

CHAPTER VI

Fortress of Paul III.—S. Ercolano—S. Domenico—S. Pietro—S. Costanzo

FROM an historical point of view the crowning interest of the buildings of Perugia was to be found in the great fortress which Paul III. built in the middle of the sixteenth century in order to amaze the citizens, and to subjugate the rebellious passions of the nobles. For three centuries this huge building performed its office admirably and Perugia lay silent and subdued under the oppressive shadow of its walls. But no sooner did other influences appear, no sooner did the imperial French power open a way to a freer method of government than that allowed by Rome, than Perugia shook herself free of a yoke which had been odious from the first, and on the 23rd December 1848, in the sight of a great crowd of people, and with a pomp and ceremony dear to the Perugians from the very darkest ages of their history, the first stones of the splendid building were torn from their places. By a strange coincidence or, perhaps, agreement, the man to give the first blow was a certain Benedetto Baglioni, and as he let the hammer fall it split the cornerstone on the very spot where the palaces of his ancestors had stood in former years! The masons followed suit, and soon the bricks and stones were tumbling from their places. The whole town joined in the work of devastation, but so splendid was the mortar

used by the builders of the indomitable Paul that at times nothing but blasting would destroy the masonry. In one of the great explosions several people were killed, "and thus," says Bonazzi, "did the Farnese Pope once more avenge himself on us, even after a period of three hundred and eight years!"

No sooner was the Papal fortress gone than the Perugians began to make new buildings on its site. All the modern architecture of the town has sprung, like fresh mushrooms spring, on the site of the old wood, and it is not easy in the present day to reconstruct Paul's mighty citadel, hampered as our vision is by the open squares and houses which now have taken possession of its site. It was divided into two parts. The top part covered nearly the whole of the level space which the Prefetura, the Hotel Brufani, and the Piazza Emanuele now occupy. The fire of the Pope's guns could therefore be turned on recalcitrant citizens or nobles, either up the Corso and the Piazza Sopramuro, or down the main approach to the city from the road to Rome. A strong branch or buttress of the fort ran down from this high level to a second fort which, in the shape of a fan, extended itself along the level ground which is now occupied by municipal buildings and the Piazza d'Armi; a large part of the lower building was devoted to a great walled square for games, called the Piazza del Pallone.

Adolphus Trollope was one of the last people to see and to describe the great Farnese citadel. He saw it both before and during its destruction, and the description which he gives of the building and of the hatred which it excited is so vivid that we quote it here at length.[1]

"Few buildings," he says, "have been laden with a heavier amount of long-accumulated popular hatred than this; and few have more richly merited it. The Perugians were for many ages—nay, it may pretty well be said that they never ceased to

[1] See "Lenten Journey in Umbria, 1862."

be—a hard nut for the grinding teeth of papal tyranny to crack, and this huge Bastille was, at the time of its erection, a symbol of the final destruction of liberty in Perugia.

"When I had last been in Perugia the entire building was open to the curiosity and free examination of the public. There was no crowd when I wandered over the labyrinths of its stairs and passages, guard-rooms, barracks, casemates, and prisons of every sort and size. I had the foul place then all to myself, with the exception of a few workmen, who were beginning to take the roof off one of the upper buildings; for the public of Perugia had already satiated their curiosity. I saw the large dungeons, accessible only by a circular opening in the pavement of the less dreadful dungeons above them; I saw the fearful cells, constructed in the thickness of the colossal masonry, in such devilish sort, that the wretches who had dared to question the deeds of Christ's Vicar on earth, once introduced into the cavity through apertures barely sufficient to admit a crawling figure, could neither stand nor sit in them. I paced the lofty battlements, which commanded such a panoramic view as can hardly be matched, over the beautiful country and the many cities within its circuit, all priest-trampled and poisoned; and I marked the narrow light-holes in some of the less dreadful prisons, through which a miserable, tantalising strip of far distant sunlit horizon was dimly visible to the immured victim, who knew too well, that he should never, never return to the light of day."

On Trollope's second visit, that is to say, in 1862, the work of demolition was progressing, and an inscription had been placed on the wall of the piazza fronting the former main entrance to the fortress, which struck him as ironically satirical in its simplicity. It stated that the magistrates of Perugia were removing the fortress raised for the oppression of the citizens "*for the improvement of the prospect from the Piazza*"! Some time later Trollope returned to Perugia. The fortress was then being quickly pulled to pieces.

"There were a number of people," he says, "on the occasion of my second visit gloating over the progressing destruction of the detested walls, as crowbar and pickaxe did their work. I saw one remarkable looking old man, with a long flowing white beard, sitting on a fallen fragment of wall in the sun-

shine, and never taking his eyes from the workmen who were tumbling down the great masses of concrete as fast as their excessive hardness would permit of their being detached. A gentleman I was with noticed the direction of my look, and said: 'That old man comes here at break of day, and remains till the workmen knock off at night. He was many years a prisoner in the fortress, and was liberated at the fall of the Papal Government.'

"I felt that his presence there was fully accounted for, and that I could guess without any difficulty 'of what was the old man thinking?' as he watched the demolition of his prison home."

But however great the damage done both to the people and their buildings by the fortress of the great Farnese, it must be admitted that the Pope at least employed a man of taste to carry out his vast designs. In building the new walls and knocking down the old, San Gallo left unharmed some of the finer characteristics of the city. He pulled down all the Baglioni strongholds, he battered down ten churches, and as many as four hundred houses—indeed, he destroyed a little corner of the mediæval town—but he preserved, with a tender carefulness, the church of the patron saint, S. Ercolano, and one of the first Etruscan gates: the Porta Marzia. As it was not possible to keep the latter in the form of a city gate San Gallo used it as a decoration, building it into the west wall of the fortress where, as Dennis rightly says, it still remains, "imprisoned in the brickwork, to be liberated by the shot of the next besiegers of Perugia, and looking as much out of place as an ancient Etruscan himself would look in the streets of the modern city." The Porta Marzia is surmounted by the usual frieze of short pillars, but the statues of four mysterious persons are inserted in the niches. A tradition in Perugia says that these statues are the portraits of a Perugian family who died from eating a large quantity of poisonous *funghi* (mushrooms). How this myth originated it is not possible to say, but the figures with

their inscrutable history add a phantom touch to the already phantom portal. They are probably Roman divinities.[1] It is worth getting the doors of the Porta Marzia opened to see the funny world inside: a whole

PORTA MARZIA

small town of battered streets, even the fragments of a chapel, and many house-walls still intact.

[1] The word Marzia naturally suggests a temple to Mars, and indeed certain half-legendary records point to the fact that such a temple formerly existed on this same spot.

S. Ercolano.

The church of S. Ercolano is built straight against a part of the first Etruscan walls on the spot where the saint is supposed to have been decapitated by Totila. It is a strange little church, octagonal and very tall and narrow. The first church is said to have been built as early as 1200 and out of the remains of an old amphitheatre, or, as some say, the temple to Mars, which originally stood on the site. Its early history is, however, somewhat hazy. In 1600 the church was finally rebuilt by Bishop Comitoli, who at once looked about him for some suitable tomb in which to place the body of S. Ercolano, which had hitherto had such a very unquiet history. It happened that just at that time a splendid sarcophagus was dug up under the little chapel of S. Orfito at the foot of Monte Pacciano. Six skulls and a wooden cross, together with certain legends connected with some early Christian martyrs and a chapel in the woods, seemed to prove that the sarcophagus had formerly held their "holy bones." The pious bishop Comitoli very reasonably concluded that "Heaven was ministering to his need," so he took the sarcophagus and put it on the altar of his new church, and in it he laid the body of the saint. The translation of the body from its old abode in the Duomo was marked by a magnificent ceremony. The Bishop got up into the pulpit in the square, which had never been used since the days of S. Bernardino, and thence preached a sermon on the merits of their patron Saint to the people of Perugia, who came in thousands to attend him.

S. Ercolano, who is purely a local saint like S. Costanzo, plays an important part in the history of Perugia; he may, indeed, be called the presiding genius of the city. His history is often confused with that of a most obscure and highly mythical person

HURCH OF S. ERCOLANO AND ARCHWAY IN THE ETRUSCAN WALL

of the same name who was martyred at Perugia in very early days and devoured by wild beasts in the amphitheatre. The shining point in the life of the second S. Ercolano is the part that he played in the defence of his city during the siege of Totila. This has endeared him to the hearts of the citizens, and his name is as familiar to the street boys of Perugia as that of S. Ubaldo to the children of Gubbio. Unlike the saint of Gubbio, however, S. Ercolano failed in his diplomacy. Barbarossa listened to the prayers of Ubaldo and departed from Gubbio; Totila took Perugia and beheaded its Bishop, and the Gothic soldiers cut off his head on a ledge of the Etruscan walls where the present church now stands to commemorate his martyrdom.

All sorts of strange ceremonies and religious festivities grew up round the worship of this beloved saint, for the Perugians were as religious as they were warlike, and they delighted in pious displays. Indeed, one old proverb describes the *credo* of the city as consisting of three P's: *Processione, Persecuzione, Protezione.* There were countless rules and regulations concerning the processions of the various saints. Some had a double procession, or one which extended itself over two days. On the first of these, the procession started from the house of the Saint and proceeded to the Duomo, and on the second the order was reversed. In the case of S. Ercolano his statue was carried on the first day from his house with a wooden head upon its shoulders. On the second day it returned to its abode with a silver head in commemoration of his martyrdom. So when anybody in Perugia lied or was deceitful, he was described as having two faces like the blessed Ercolano!

In Monaci's collection of the Uffizi Dramatici dei Disciplinati dell' Umbria we find many of the great tragic songs or plays sung by the Flagellants of Perugia,

and some of the finest of these are addressed to S. Ercolano, who, as we have said, exercised a peculiar influence over the minds and consciences of the Perugians. The outside world made great sport of this almost infantine side to the character of the Perugians, and on one occasion the Florentine painter, Buffalmacco, made use of it in combination with their other worship, namely, their love of fishes, to play a rather hazardous practical joke upon them. Vasari recounts the history at length :—

"Now the Perugians," he says, "gave Buffalmacco an order to paint in the Piazza of S. Ercolano a portrait of that saint, who is the patron and was the bishop of their city. The price being arranged, a scaffolding of wood covered with matting was put up for him in order that none might watch him at his painting; and this being done he set to work upon it. But ten days had not passed by before everyone who happened to walk that way began to ask when the picture would be finished, as though such things as this could be cast in a mould, and at last the thing became a nuisance to Buffalmacco. Therefore, having finished his work and being wearied of so much importunity, he decided within himself to be quietly avenged on the impatience of these people, and he succeeded; for the work being finished, he showed it to them before uncovering it, and they expressed themselves absolutely satisfied. But when the Perugians expressed their desire at once to pull down the scaffolding, Buffalmacco told them to let it stand for another two days because he desired it to retouch certain points for his own satisfaction, and thus it was settled. Then Buffalmacco went back to that spot where round the head of his saint he had painted a large golden aureole, and as was the custom in those times, with a high relief of plaster he made him a crown, or more properly speaking, a garland, and wound it round and round his head, and all of *tasche*. And this being done he one day paid his landlord and returned to Florence. Then as the days passed by, and the Perugians failed to see the painter moving about as was his custom, they asked the landlord what might have become of him, and hearing that he had returned to Florence, they immediately hurried to uncover the picture, and finding their saint crowned only with a wreath of fishes, they immediately carried the news to the governor of their city and then, with hottest haste, sent horsemen in pursuit of

Buffalmacco; but in vain, for he had returned to Florence with the best speed he might. Therefore they decided to have the crown of fishes removed from the head of the saint and the aureole replaced by one of their own painters, and in future to speak as much evil as they could, both of Buffalmacco himself and of the Florentines in general."[1]

The story of Buffalmacco, the saint, and the crown of fishes is comic enough, but the square in which the scene described above was acted witnessed the deepest human tragedy that the annals of Perugia have preserved for us. It was just outside the church of S. Ercolano that Grifonetto Baglioni got his death-wound. Driven back from Porta S. Pietro with only a few men, he prepared to keep the gate of "Sancto Ercolano" and there, hopeless of anything save death, he awaited the coming of Gianpaolo. It was here in this place that he fell. Did Raphael come down the street along with the other terror-stricken people after the fight was over? Did he, with the quiet eyes of the artist, look on this passionate scene of love and death? Was it Grifonetto that he painted later in his picture—"Grifonetto gracious in his person." We cannot tell; we only know as a fact that the "Entombment," now in the Borghese villa at Rome, was ordered by Atalanta Baglioni, and in a letter from Raphael concerning it we see that he was acquainted with her personally. It has been suggested to us by a Perugian who is wise in art and history, that Raphael painted a portrait of Grifonetto not in the figure of Christ as one might naturally suppose, but in the more pro-

[1] In Bonfigli's fresco of the siege of Perugia by Totila at the Pinacoteca (see chapter x.), we have an admirable portrait of the square of S. Ercolano, and on one of the house walls, under a small pent roof, there is a minute copy of a fresco: a madonna and saints with angels. It is not at all improbable that this fresco is really the one by Buffalmacco (now destroyed) described in the above passage by Vasari.

minent figure of the vigorous young man who supports the feet of the dead Saviour. The whole attitude of this figure is one of dauntless energy and courage such as one would expect to see in the son of two such cousins as Atalanta and Grifone Baglioni.

* * * * *

From the steps of S. Ercolano one of the only broad and comparatively even streets of the town—the Corso Cavour—leads to the main road through the Porta Romana, down the steep hill to the Tiber and across the plain to join the road to Rome. Most of the history of Perugia has come and gone along this road; it was here that the popes made their triumphal entries, here probably that the barbarians forced a passage, and here, even in our own days, that Perugia suffered a final and a painful siege from Rome. It was on the 20th of June 1859 that the Swiss guard fought its way along it, burning down the houses and beating back as they advanced the ill-organised body of inhabitants. Strange thrilling details of that day have been told to us by people who were present. One inhabitant, a mere boy then, was up with his parents at the top of their house in the Corso Cavour, but smelling smoke in the shop below they crept downstairs to see what might be happening, and found the Pope's guard foraging amongst their medicine bottles. The mother and boy fled back up the stairs, but the father was caught and carried out into the street to be shot. Then the small boy leaned from the window, covering his face with a scarf, and pleaded so passionately for his father's life that the Swiss soldiers spared him and passed to more profitable pursuits further up in the town. (We hear that they were filled with so great a lust for blood that they even wrung the neck of a tame falcon in the Piazza Sopramuro!) Another gentleman who had come in with the Pope's guard gave us some details of the

siege, and amongst them he told us of a certain priest at S. Pietro, who, thinking to kill the leader of the troops, shot at the drum-major, whose magnificent appearance would no doubt make him remarkable to a quiet monk. The unfortunate priest was shot for his pains up in the square on the following morning.[1]

The Corso Cavour has a very modern look about it. Most of its big buildings are used as barracks, but some few of the old are left. The Palazzo Meniconi Bracceschi has a fine old outside staircase and is still owned by the family, who have an interesting pedigree going back to the twelfth century.

S. Domenico.

The gigantic church of S. Domenico towers above the street to the left. It is one of those desolate unfinished Gothic buildings which one finds so often in Italian cities—a great idea dwarfed, not by want of inspiration, but by the need of money to complete it. The church as we now see it is merely a patchwork of the first architect's original conception. It was begun

[1] This last fact is interesting for several reasons. It shows that even some of the Perugian priests took part against the Pope on this memorable 20th of June. The Benedictine monks at S. Pietro opened their convent to the citizens to use as a fortress on that day, and themselves joined in the fighting. Their loyalty to the city has never been forgotten. When in 1860 all the convents of Perugia were broken up the government spared the monks of S. Pietro. They left the pictures in the church, which was turned into a "national monument"; and they left the monks in their cells with the understanding that when their number should be at last reduced to two the convent with its vast lands was to be turned into an agricultural school, but in no ways to be divided up, sold, or desecrated. Hence the comparatively perfect condition of S. Pietro.

early in the fourteenth century from designs by Giovanni Pisano, but it was not finished till 1459. The building owed much of its splendour to a young man of Perugia, Cristiano Armanni, who, whilst studying at Bologna, had been converted to the faith by the preaching of S. Domenico. Cristiano returned from the university in the society of a certain S. Niccolò of Calabria, and induced his parents and his friends to give him money for the new church which was about to be built to honour S. Domenico. The magistrates of Perugia contributed a banner to the cause, and they decided that wherever S. Niccolò might place this banner, there the new church should be built. He planted it near the church of S. Stefano, and on that site the present church of S. Domenico now stands. Through the fault of inferior masons, part of the choir and the middle nave fell through in 1614, but Bishop Comitoli determined to rebuild it on the original design. He spent more than 4000 *scudi* on this generous act and was as ill-rewarded as the most patient builder of card-castles ever was, for the whole of his work collapsed for the second time. It was finally rebuilt on the designs of Carlo Maderno, in 1632. But all this tinkering has left very sorry scars, and even the tower outside has not been spared. It was begun later than the rest of the church and was not finished till about the end of the fourteenth century, when Paul III. at once had the top of it knocked off because he declared that the monks of S. Domenico could, from their campanile, look down and spy upon the building of his fortress!

One or two relics alone remain of the many beautiful bits of art with which the church was rich in early days. Of these the tomb of Pope Benedict XI. is the most fascinating.

Of the life of Benedict there is not much to say; his reign covered a period of only eight months, and

perhaps his greatest glory is in his tomb. He was a native of Treviso and belonged to the Dominican order. In 1304 he, like other popes and tired people, came to Perugia in search of the peace he could not find in Rome, and there, in that same year, he died. When in Perugia his mother came to see him—a thing which had only once happened to a pope before.

"Moved by a desire to see her son," says Mariotti, "Filomarina came to Perugia, and here having had herself nobly dressed by the people of Perugia, as befitted the mother of the Pope, she presented herself to her son. But he, seeing her so beautifully clad, pretended that he did not know her, saying that this was not his mother, because *she* was a poor old woman and not a lady like this one. And his mother hearing this thing, and being a good and holy woman, took off those rich adornments, and putting on her own again, she returned to the Pope, who recognising her as his mother, received her with all tenderness."

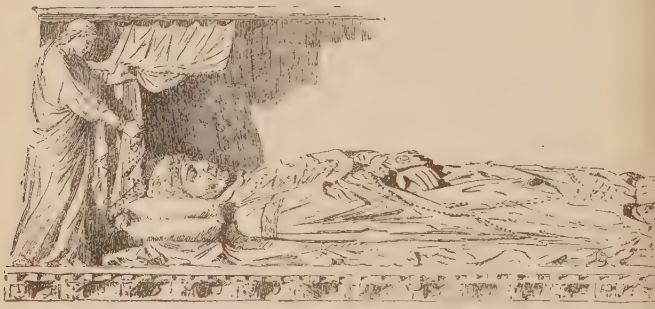
Pope Benedict was anxious to make peace between the Bianchi and Neri of Florence, and received from some of the heads of the Guelph factions a visit of state in his residence at Perugia. Twelve of them, headed by Corso Donato, came with all their suite behind them: one hundred and fifty horses we hear, and many friends and relatives. No satisfactory agreement was arranged, and shortly afterwards this holy but powerless Pope passed into his rest.

It was supposed that Benedict died of poison, and the older stories run, like the modern one of Zola, on the subject of a basket of poisoned figs.

"In the year of Christ 1304, on the 27th of the month of June," says Villani, "Pope Benedict died in the city of Perugia, and it was said that he died of poison. As the Pope sat eating at his table a young man came to him dressed and veiled in the guise of a woman, and as a servant of S. Petronilla, with a basin of silver in which were many beautiful figs and flowers which he presented to the Pope in the name of the faithful Abbess of the convent. The Pope

received the figs with very great delight, and because he loved them, he made no enquiry concerning them, seeing moreover that they came from a woman, and he ate a great quantity, whereupon he immediately fell ill, and after a few days he died, and was buried with great honours by the Preaching Friars who belonged to the Dominican order at Perugia. Benedict was a good and an honest man, but it is said that because of the envy of certain of his cardinals, they had him poisoned in this fashion."

Some say that Benedict was poisoned because of the ill-feeling of the Florentines towards him, and



DETAIL OF THE TOMB OF POPE BENEDICT XI. IN THE CHURCH OF S. DOMENICO (1303–1311)

others that he died by the jealous hand of Philippe le Bel of France. The historians of the present day deny the fact of poison at all. Be these matters as they may, the dead pope's tomb remains—an entrancing bit of human workmanship. Some say it was made by Giovanni Pisano, son of the great Niccola, "who first breathed life, with the breath of genius, into the dead forms of plastic art." Pope Benedict lies asleep; stretched out quite flat and thin in his exquisitely folded robes; there is a canopy over him with

curtains strung across it and two angels have drawn the curtain back to gaze at the figure of the dead man. The columns of the tomb were filled up once with precious mosaics, but during Napoleon's occupation of Perugia, a regiment of men and horse were quartered in the church of S. Domenico, and the French soldiers are said to have employed their leisure hours in picking out these treasures with their pen-knives. Perhaps it was these same thoughtless beings who wilfully mutilated the exquisite figures of children, fragments of which are still left clinging to the spiral curves.

The terra-cotta decorations in the chapel of the Rosario are the work of Agostino Ducci—the Florentine sculptor who made the lovely front of S. Bernardino, (see chapter viii.), and they would be interesting if only for that reason. Though mutilated in parts, and spoilt by careless white-wash, much of the detail is still charming; notably the three little angels over the central arch. As for the rest of the church it has but little interest now-a-days. The immense Gothic window of the choir is said to be the largest in Italy, but the original glass is entirely gone from its frame. The whole has been carefully restored by Signor Moretti of Perugia. The stalls are covered with good tarsia work, but they have been greatly spoiled by careless restoration, and have a naked and forsaken look about them. S. Domenico is one of those pathetic buildings which leave upon one's mind the feeling of arrested decay, and one hurries gladly from it and out into the sunlight of the street.

S. Pietro.

Very different in every way is the church of S. Pietro, which one reaches after passing through the gate of Porta Romana. "The Basilica of S. Pietro

is so adorned with beauties," says its faithful, but perhaps too fond, biographer, "that it would suffer and be overburdened were others added to it." The praise is certainly high, but it has a certain grain of truth, and the church of S. Pietro, is, amongst the churches of Perugia, a jewel of inestimable price, for unlike all the others it has been left with all its treasures and its pictures in it (see note, p. 163).

The church and monastery of S. Pietro are built on the hill of Capraio or Calvary, which stretches away to the south of the town. They form the first object which catches the eye as one approaches the city on the line from Rome; they serve as a sure landmark from many distant points of Umbria, and one cannot stay long in the city without becoming sincerely attached to the beautiful group of pale brick buildings, crowned by their graceful campanile, which catch the sunrise and the sunset lights, and fascinate one's fancy at every time and season.

It is difficult to decide the date of the first church of S. Pietro. Tradition says that it is built on the site of an old Etruscan temple, and that it was the first Christian building of Perugia, certainly it was the first cathedral. We hear that the earliest Christians of Perugia used to meet in subterranean passages under the present church of S. Costanzo, which stands on the same spur of hill as that of S. Pietro, and that there S. Costanzo, the second Bishop of Perugia, gathered his little flock together to "feed them with the milk of the holy word of God." We know that the present basilica was built by a certain Abbot, Pietro Vincioli, a monk of the Benedictine order, who lived in the tenth century, and was a great friend of the Emperor Otto III. Bonazzi gives a delightful description of this Abbot and of his method of building

and the miracles he employed for the purpose. It seems that Pietro was famous for his great sanctity and learning, and that he lived at a time when everybody imagined that the world was about to come to an end:

"He had rich friends, the Emperor among them, and the latter, who entertained the general superstition about the end of the world, gave him a great deal of money, with which the Abbot determined to build for himself the present church of S. Pietro. The Pope, the Emperor, and many other persons showered down donations and privileges for the purpose, and the new Benedictine monastery soon became celebrated, and its monks took an active and important part in the affairs of Perugia. . . . Although S. Pietro was of a somewhat surly temper," continues Bonazzi, "he had the gift of miracles, and once when the Tiber was in heavy flood, and a mill belonging to the convent was threatened with destruction, the saint caused the waters to subside. On another occasion during the building of S. Pietro, the ropes which were raising one of the columns snapped in two, and the Saint caused the column to remain suspended in mid air until new ropes were brought, so that nobody was hurt. This particular column is the second on the left as you enter. . . . It is impossible to imagine," Bonazzi continues, "how great was the sensation caused by these miracles, and for the time being, nobody thought any more about the end of the world—perhaps they hoped that our Saint had exorcised that, as well as the lesser catastrophes."

Just as the Abbot had built his church in 963—a beautiful bare basilica, with colonnades, and naked raftered roof—so she remained till well down into the fifteenth century, waiting, as it were, for the raiment of the Renaissance to clothe her with fresh glories. Then gradually, first by the roofing of the ceiling, then by pictures, chapels, the enlargement of the sacristy and choir, and such things of rare and exquisite beauty as the stalls and the altar-piece of Perugino, S. Pietro grew into a thing of marvellous taste and finish. But it was an evil day in which some person ruined the original façade by adding the courtyard and the

cloisters. In old times the campanile stood free of the church, and the front of the church had strange figures and frescoes on it, parts of which can still be seen by penetrating a dark passage under the bell-tower at the back of the little sacristy. (See Bonfigli's fresco, p. 243.)

The history of the campanile of S. Pietro is a study in itself. This most lovely and unfortunate tower was for ever suffering at the hands of man or else the elements. Its chronicler is unable to discover the date of its first erection, but he tells us that it was probably built on the site of an old Etruscan tomb, which even now forms its basement. The earliest written record of the campanile is dated 1347, at which time we are told that it was so elegant, and so very richly adorned, that an early historian thought it to be the "loveliest in Tuscany," yet a certain war-like Abbot, Fra Guidalotti, a man "who rather inclined to the affairs of war than the discipline of religion, with a view maybe to convert his campanile into a fortress, that it might thus better serve his war-like spirit," began to claw it down. He got as far as the first obelisk, and in his evil operations he tumbled down the metal statue of the Saint which once adorned the summit. The engaging work of the Abbot was taken up and continued by Pope Boniface IX., who, in 1393, spent 180 florins in turning the gracious tower into a strong fortress! In 1468 the campanile was rebuilt by the monks at the great cost of 4000 florins, but some years later it was struck by lightning and much injured. "From this point onward," writes its historian, "the history of the tower can only be traced through one continuous series of repairs, which injury from lightning necessitated." These injuries were of such a sort and so continuous that finally the building showed signs of approaching ruin. Iron clamps were added, but the lightning

continued to attack it. At last someone had the wisdom to put up lightning conductors, since when the tower is safe, and one of the loveliest points in the landscape is secured for us.

A door festooned with splendid garlands of fruit, carved deep in creamy marbles, leads from the court-yard into the church. The interior is heavily decorated, but though some of the pictures are far from good, the impression given by the whole is beautiful and pleasing; and the choir, which was added in 1400, is one of the loveliest things of its kind in Italy. The columns of the nave are some of the remains of the only pagan temple which was left in Perugia after the siege of Augustus (see S. Angelo, chapter vii.). With the exception of Perugino's great altar-piece, S. Pietro has preserved nearly all the pictures which were painted for it. Amongst these is a good *Pietà* by Perugino (perhaps one of the panels out of the big picture at S. Agostino). There are three large canvases by Vasari in the chapel of the Holy Sacrament, a painting by Eusebio di S. Giorgio of the Adoration of the Magi on the wall outside and a picture by Guido Reni in the chapel of the Annunciation.[1] At the end of the left transept is a *Pietà* by Bonfigli. "Cette Piété incorrecte et pieuse," as M. Broussole describes it. The picture hangs in a bad light between the Vibi chapel and the door, and at first only the white naked figure of Christ shines out on the dark blue gown of the virgin; but looking a little longer we find ourselves in the study of S. Jerome: one of those enchanting rooms which this particular saint inevitably inhabits, neat and exquisite in the arrangement of its benches and

[1] The *Garden of Gethsemane*. The picture has been struck by lightning, and the strong slanting line which crosses it from end to end adds a certain mysterious charm to the group of the sleeping Apostles.

its lectern. Our Lady of Pity is sitting there, holding the dead figure of her son and kissing his head upon her shoulder. To her right is a figure of S. Leonard, to the left, and wholly unconscious of the tragedy, S. Jerome sits, smiling a little slyly. There is beautiful tarsia work (older than that in the choir) on the walls of the sacristy, and some fine illuminated books; lower down the church in the right transept, a beautiful bit of work by Salimbene of Siena, and on the last wall a fine picture of the school of Perugino, very rich and bright in colour. The two Alfanis have left ample specimens of their art in S. Pietro, and there are several of Sassoferrato's copies of great masterpieces. But the greatest treasure of the church, like those of S. Lorenzo and S. Agostino, did not escape the terrible eye of Napoleon Bonaparte. Perugino's great Assumption, the glory of the high altar, is gone to France. Only five of the saints, cut from their frames, were left like unhappy ghosts on the walls of the sacristy. Four of them were stolen in 1910, but, with the exception of the panel of S. Scolastica, the loveliest of all, they have been recovered.

The altar in the chapel of the Vibi and Baglioni families is a lovely bit of Mino da Fiesole's work. Vasari accuses this sweet-souled sculptor of a lack of originality—of a desire to copy the sentiment of his master (Desiderio da Settignano) rather than to draw straight for himself from the sources of nature. Be this as it may in the case of Mino's portraits of people, those of his flowers in this particular piece of work are strangely realistic. We think he must himself have gathered and bound the garlands which hang from the narrow frieze, and in doing so he took for models the sharpest and the prickliest fruits and leaves of autumn: hazel nuts and tiny fir cones, their points just tipped with gold. The halos, too, on the angels' heads, their wings, and the details of the architecture are all picked out with gold. White, clean, and flat and fair is Mino's altar-

piece in the Baglioni chapel. How different from the blood-stained hands and hearts of those same men who came to tell their beads here and be buried.

Long after other details in the church have been forgotten, its choir will remain a haunting vision of excessive beauty. Every inch of it is worked with exquisite care and finish, for the monks spared no pains or money, either in its construction or its decoration. Although a piece of the purest Renaissance fancy, it does not clash with the lines of the older basilica, and the two little pulpits of pietra serena, with their rich gilding, the organ lofts and the rather rococo frescoes on the ceiling, seem only to harmonise the meeting of the different styles of building. Raphael is said to have designed the stalls, but there is no sort of document to prove this. "Because our choir is the work of a genius, it does not follow that that genius should be Raphael . . . genius is not the possession of one sole person," pleads M. Cassinese. Raphael died in 1520, the present stalls were not finished till 1535, and they are probably almost entirely the work of Stefano da Bergamo and the men and boys whom the Bergamasque employed. Some few may be of an earlier date, for we know that the choir was begun in 1524, and that the work was interrupted by the same terrible pestilence as that which killed Perugino. In 1532, Stefano da Bergamo undertook the work of the choir. He worked steadily, and the monks of S. Pietro kept the most accurate account of what they paid him, and of how many measures of flour and pence they gave the men and boys whom he employed. Little is known of the life of Stefano da Bergamo; we do not even know from whom he learned his art, but M. Cassinese rightly concludes that he drew his inspiration from the divine Raphael, since his designs are purely Raphaelesque. The carving is unequal, and some of the stalls are

infinitely lovelier than others. Note the ninth on the right of the choir: a mother and three children encircled by a heavy garland of fruit and flowers, and under them a child, with flying hair, playing with snakes. Note, too, the extraordinary rows of mythical beasts which lie upon the arms of the lower row of stalls; catch them in perspective one evening in the dusk—they will give you food for most fantastic dreaming. What minds, half childlike and half mad, these early carvers had!

The doors of the choir are the work of Fra Damiano of Bergamo. They are tarsia work, and show a most delightful fancy. They have unfortunately been much polished and restored; still what a jewel this panel is, which is said to represent the finding of Moses! Compare the banks of the Nile with this palace and this pleasaunce of the purest Renaissance. Its bulrushes are turned to pergolas, its pyramids to a maze of pillars and of marble terraces, and there is a bear in the foreground eating honey, a crane, a rabbit, a long-eared goat, and other beasts of singular delight. It is strange to think of Fra Damiano sitting in his rooms at Bologna and preparing these same decorative panels for a place which, maybe, he had never seen. Above the doors is a fresco attributed to Giannicola Manni (?), and when the doors open you step out straight upon a little balcony, and down below lies the Umbrian plain, without a break of building, and straight in front of you Assisi lies upon its broad, calm hillside.

The work for the stalls of S. Pietro was finished, it seems, in 1535, but the pieces were not put together till 1591. In that year, on the 4th of August, a native architect undertook to put the carvings in their places. He worked so steadily that on Christmas Eve of that same year, "at the first vespers of the feast, the choir was solemnly inaugurated in a musical mass sung by the friars."

What a picture we have—the dull light of the candles on the winter morning and the monks singing together, in the midst of all their beautiful new woodwork!

A curious incident is told in connection with the choir of S. Pietro and three citizens of Perugia. When on the 20th of June 1859, the papal troops entered Perugia, a detachment of them were quartered in the church and monastery of S. Pietro, after the town had been seized, and three gentlemen of Perugia who had been fighting for her liberty at the gates found themselves cut off from the town and surrounded by the Swiss guard, who, however, were not conscious of their presence, in the monastery of S. Pietro. It will be remembered that the monks of S. Pietro, on this occasion, sided with the citizens, and one of them, Fra Santo, hustled the three gentlemen up into a little cupboard in the organ-loft where he kept them concealed for three whole days, feeding them, as best he could, with a little bread and water. One other gentleman, who was concealed in another part of the church, managed to escape under cover of certain dust-pans belonging to the friars, with which he passed himself off on the guard at the gates as a sacristan. Either he, or someone else, let the cat out of the bag about the gentlemen in the organ, and a most diligent search was set on foot. However, the little cupboard escaped notice for the time, and on the morning of the fourth day of their confinement, whilst the Papal guard were getting their pay, Fra Santo and another monk took from the stalls the ropes which they had cut from their bells on the preceding evening, and tying these to the balcony of the choir, they hastily let out the three gentlemen from the organ, who clambered down the ropes, and waving adieu to their benefactors, scampered off as quickly as they could across the open country. Five hours later the Pope's guard went up into the organ, but even then

they failed to discover the cupboard whence their enemies had so lately flown!

When, some time later, the monks of S. Pietro went to Rome to beg the Pope's pardon for the part they had played against him in the siege of Perugia, the heaviest blame fell, of course, on Fra Santo; but his Holiness with extreme good sense thus put an end to the question: "If Fra Santo has done what you tell me he has, God has willed that he should do so, and we must ever respect the will of God."

There are one or two lovely bits of della Robbia work in the refectory of the monastery, a fresco by Tiberio d'Assisi (?) in the chapel, and a fine well in one of the cloisters. The garden, too, is very charming, but it is not easy to get permission to wander in these pleasant places where popes and monks and men of learning spent such pleasant and such profitable hours. The place is now occupied by students, as in 1896 the whole convent was turned into a great agricultural college. (See Note, p. 163.)

S. Costanzo.

A little lower down the hill is the small church dedicated to S. Costanzo. For some obscure reason this saint, who is purely local, has become the patron saint of lovers, and on his feast day all the lovers of the neighbourhood assemble at the shrine. If the eye of S. Costanzo blinks at the young man or the girl who kneel before his image, they feel a happy certainty that the course of their affection will run smooth, and that the year will end in happy union.

S. Costanzo was converted to the Christian faith by S. Ercolano I., whom he succeeded as bishop of Perugia, and Ciatti gives us a long list of his virtues and his miracles. The blind of the city received their

sight from him, we hear, and the lame were made to walk. But all his miracles and his conversions made him an object of hatred to the pagans, and one day he was seized together with his followers, and thrown into prison. They were then put into scalding baths, "but," says Ciatti, "the Holy Ghost, who filled their souls with fire, tempered the external heat, and they sang hymns to signify their great tranquillity." Their only discomfort lay in the darkness all around them, but soon "a wonderful brightness appeared unto them from heaven which comforted them exceedingly." Then the pagans continued their tortures and forced the Saint to walk on burning embers, but as these did him no harm he was stripped and covered with red hot coals; and all the time he went on singing much to the annoyance of his tormentors. Finally he and his followers made their escape and fled to Spello, where fresh conversions, followed by fresh tortures, are recounted. At last, in 154 A.D., he met his death at Spoleto. His body was taken back to Perugia by a certain Serviano da Foligno, who found it "surrounded by a choir of rejoicing angels, and in a shroud of heavenly light. The holy burden was too heavy for Serviano to carry alone, and he called on two men who were passing by to help him. At first they refused and scoffed at the miracles he related, whereupon they were both struck blind, and trembling, they prayed for mercy to the God of the Christians. On touching the body of the Saint they received their sight, whereat they gladly helped to carry it into Perugia. They entered by Porta S. Pietro, and were met by many of the faithful." The body of S. Costanzo is buried in the little church outside the Porta S. Pietro, rebuilt by the present Pope, and the beautiful romanesque doorway seems a fit entrance to the tomb of this suffering and much tormented martyr of Perugia.

CHAPTER VII

Piazza del Papa, S. Severo, Porta Sole, S. Agostino, and S. Francesco al Monte

THE Piazza del Papa[1] lies a little to the right of the entrance door to the Duomo. In former times the straw market was held in this square, which was then called the Piazza di Paglia, and at that period the statue of Pope Julius occupied a splendid position on the steps of the cathedral. But during the great revolt against the Papacy in 1780 the Pope's statue was taken away from its prominent place by some wise persons who foresaw its destruction should they allow it to remain there, and it was bundled into the cellar of a tavern in the town, where it remained, not, it must be confessed, entirely incognito, till people's nerves had calmed a little.[2] Not so very long ago the Pope was once more brought to the light of day and set in his old place.

Pope Julius III. is a great figure in Perugian history. He is in a sense a lay figure, for he never set foot in the city after his student days, and he was worshipped almost in the manner of an unseen deity by the Perugians. Julius succeeded Paul III., and though he by no means did away with the supreme power of the

[1] Sometimes called Piazza Danti.

[2] There are many people still living in Perugia who remember the time when those who wanted to converse over a glass of good wine would give each other rendezvous at "Il Papa." In Hawthorne's "Transformation" some of the principal characters keep a tryst under this same statue.

Church in the city, still he mitigated many of the hardships and the ignominies which that power had entailed

HOUSE IN THE VIA PERNICE

in the hands of the great Farnese. When Paul III. died in 1549 his fortress remained as a legacy to the city,

with a Castellano to watch over its (Papal) interests. This man proceeded to rule as his master had taught him, and he defended the castle vigilantly against the Pope's nephew, who made some efforts to gain possession of so rich a prize.

The policy of Julius III. was of a much milder order. "Julius had always loved our city with a peculiar partiality," says Mariotti, "and he sent his relation Cardinal della Corgna hither, endowing him with full authority, and hardly had the Cardinal arrived than he restored to the city the arms of which she had been deprived so long; and in February of that same year Julius III. sent a brief to the holders of ecclesiastical liberty, which was addressed to the *Priori delle Arti* (heads of City Guilds), a title which had not been heard of in Perugia since 1539; and to this grace the same Pope added considerable sums of money for the maintenance of those same magistrates. . . ."

It will be easy to anyone who has formed even a dim conception of what the strength of the spirit of liberty was like in the minds of the Perugians to understand the pure sensation of delight which the Pope's open acknowledgment of their old municipal rule, followed as it was by a message couched in such friendly terms, was likely to produce. Fretting as the citizens had been for many years under the rule of the despotic Paul, they hailed his more temperate successor as a sort of saviour, and they determined to express their sentiments of joy in what Bonazzi fitly terms "a day of political bacchanalia." [1]

"So on the morning of the first day in May the heads of the principal guilds of the Mercanzia and the Cambio met in the piazza, and there having put aside their black apparel (Paul

[1] It must, however, be remembered that Julius' policy was only on the surface, and that the yoke of Rome was not by any means lifted from the city.

III. had insisted on the *Priori* wearing a form of mourning, in order, and probably with perfect wisdom, to insist on his own authority in Perugia), they reassumed the crimson of the former *Priori*, and thrusting their heads through the golden chains which the Pope's Vice-Legate himself insisted upon hanging round them in token of their reinstatement, they took their seats upon the damask benches and listened to the Mass of the Holy Ghost, sung by the Vice-Legate. Then, upon leaving the church, all the religious orders, the *Confraternitàs*, the guilds, the gentlemen, the troops, and the excited populace seeing the transfigured magistrates, lifted a frenzied cry, and forming into a monstrous procession to the sound of pipes, of drums, of trumpets, bells, and much artillery, the whole crowd followed the *Priori* to the Church of S. Agostino and there, having heard another musical mass, the new magistrates, followed by an ever increasing and clamorous cortège, went on to take up quarters on the first floor of the Palazzo Pubblico."

Not satisfied with this demonstration of their delight and loyalty toward the new Pope, the Perugians determined to commemorate the occasion through the medium of art. They commissioned Done Doni to paint the above described scene of the reinstatement of the magistrates (see the picture in the Palazzo Pubblico), whilst Vincenzo Danti, then a mere boy, was employed to make the big bronze statue of Julius III., which is one of the most remarkable features in the present town.

But to us who know the almost purely democratic, or at least municipal, tendencies of past Perugia, this great bronze figure of a Pope eternally blessing the city always excites a sense of something false and contradictory, and had we been permitted to visit the benevolent Julius in the caverns of the wine shop, we should have felt him in that place to be a truer symbol of the spirit of the town throughout her troubled history.

S. Severo.

From the Piazza del Papa several roads branch off to different points of the town. To the right the Via

Bontempi leads down past some beautiful old palaces into a network of typical Perugian streets. The churches of S. Fiorenzo, the Carmine, and S. Maria Nuova, all of which have *gonfaloni* or banners by Bonfigli, lie in this direction, and are very well worth visiting. Indeed, the *gonfalone* in S. Maria Nuova is extraordinarily interesting: a typical specimen of that tragic and almost passionate form of art which arose out of, and answered to, the needs of a people convinced of its own moral depravity (see p. 232). To the left of the Via Bontempi a narrow street winds steeply up the hill to the church of S. Severo, which stands high up above the church of S. Maria Nuova, and commands a splendid view to the east of the city, and away across the valley of the Tiber to Assisi. "It is asserted by some persons," says Siepi, "that in the year 1007 a little colony of Camaldolese monks was transferred to the city of Perugia, who, during the lifetime of their holy founder, took up their abode on the hill of S. Severo, and here, upon the ruins of an ancient temple, which some believe was dedicated to the sun god, and upon a spot which might be termed the Acropolis of Perugia, they built their church, and dedicated it to S. Severo, Bishop of Ravenna, probably because they came into Perugia from that same city." As to whether the church of S. Severo was really built on the site of an old pagan temple dedicated to the sun god we cannot say; it is certain that this whole quarter of the town is called Porta Sole, but, however it be, the church of the Camaldolese monks has been quite altered in the course of centuries, and, except for its position and its fresco, it has not much to charm the casual tourist. During later restorations the outer porch with Raphael's and Perugino's fresco was preserved, and built into a little chapel, where we see it now. The fresco is dated 1505. Some years later he painted his great

pictures in the Stanze of the Vatican, and, perhaps, he was feeling his way to these grand compositions when, as a youth of twenty-two, he drew his semi-circle of saints on the walls of the little old church of S. Severo. There is a touch of pathos in the story of this fresco: Raphael the mighty genius dies, and Rome goes into mourning for him; fourteen or fifteen years go by, and Perugino, once the most sought-after artist in all Italy, is asked to finish the decoration begun by his brilliant apprentice. He never raises his eyes to Raphael's fresco shining on the wall above him—he is insensible to the new stir in the artistic world about him—and he paints, in his most faded style, the six pale saints which we now see below it. . . .

Porta Sole.

But to return once more to the piazza. Another road leads up out of Piazza Danti to one of the most surprising parts of the city, namely, the bastions of Porta Sole. It was to this ward, which commands an extraordinary view over the north of the town, that Dante alluded when writing of Perugia:

> "Intra Tupino a l'acqua che discende
> Del colle eletto del beato Ubaldo
> Fertile costa d'alto monte pende,
> Onde Perugia sente freddo e caldo
> Da Porta Sole, e diretro le piange
> Per grave giogo Nocera con Gualdo."

Porta Sole is mixed up with a strange and a most typical bit of Perugian history. We have seen how much this city was influenced by the popes, and how,

in the many fluctuations of her history, she nearly always returned to the nominal rule of the Church of Rome. Early in the fourteenth century she broke away for a time from Papal power, but in 1370 again swore allegiance to Pope Urban IV., who sent his brother, Cardinal Albano, to receive the act of submission from her people. The following year the Cardinal of Jerusalem came to Perugia to establish peace between the nobles and the *Raspanti*. He was escorted by about 500 horsemen and 300 infantry, and the people received him with enthusiasm, coming out to meet him with palms in their hands, and cries of "Viva Santa Madre Chiesa, eviva il Signore!" Unfortunately his wise rule lasted but a year, and he was succeeded by a very different sort of person, namely, the Abbot of Mommaggiore from Cluny (see p. 30), who arrived in Perugia in a most hostile frame of mind, and quite prepared for war and for revolts of every kind. The Abbot at once set to work to build for himself fortresses, the like of which, as one proud chronicler relates, had never before been seen in Italy. He erected a massive citadel at Porta Sole, and in order to be in connection with the Palazzo dei Priori he made a covered passage with high machicolated walls to join the two together. In doing this he did not scruple to knock down a large part of the cathedral which happened to come in his way. At Porta S. Antonio, too, the Abbot built some large and splendid houses, part of which may still be seen, and these he joined by means of a covered passage to the other citadel on Porta Sole. Thus Mommaggiore may be said to have had a run over half the city of Perugia. So beautiful and luxurious were his palaces at S. Antonio, that we are told they seemed a veritable paradise. In them he stored enough wine and flour and other things to last him and his French

companions for at least ten years, and not content with all these preparations for a possible revolt of the citizens, he even called in the help of an English *condottiere*, Sir John Hawkwood, who was at that time in the service of the Church, to come and ravage all the country round Perugia.

The Perugians looked on in silence, and in silence they planned a desperate plan of revolution, for they were determined to resist this abominable French Abbot and to assert their former authority. Silently, and with bowed heads, they watched the Abbot's troops scouring the streets on the evening of the 12th December 1375; and not till night had fallen on the town did a hum arise. Then deep growling sounds rang through the darkness of the night, and the tyrant, sitting in his palace, knew that the men of the town were up, and that a mighty mischief was preparing. Down in the Porta S. Angelo the cry of "Viva il Popolo" was heard, and with one accord, little and great, nobles and people, forgetting private injuries and discords, and moved by a single purpose, clasping hands and crying, "Viva il Popolo, and death to the Abbot and the pastors of the Church," rushed into the piazza just as the sun had risen. The terrified Abbot, seeing that the people were about to storm the Palazzo Pubblico, fled with his friends and soldiers along the covered passages to his palaces at S. Antonio. The furious citizens were quick to follow and arrived before the fortress with all sorts of infernal machines, amongst others a large catapult which hurled forth stones of such a size and with such excellent effect that it received the name of *Cacciaprete* (kick out the priests). We hear of a great battle which took place when the Abbot, being besieged in his citadel, was forced to implore the help of Sir John Hawk-

wood; but the latter, having been well bribed by the Perugians, abandoned his unfortunate patron, leaving him, surrounded night and day by a crowd of angry citizens, to meditate upon the various fortunes of war. At last, however, a peace was concluded, and Sir John Hawkwood arrived at the head of 300 lancers[1] to escort the Abbot, his French friends, and his 1500 horse and soldiers safe beyond the city. The Perugians, seeing their enemy the Abbot arrayed in heavy armour and hardly able to lift his feet, slipping moreover at every turn upon the muddy ground, saluted him with shrill whistles, which even the mighty Hawkwood was unable to suppress, and a chronicler devoutly tells us that "thus in the name of God, of His holy Mother Mary, and of the blessed Saints: Ercolano, Lorenzo, and Costanzo, was the city of Perugia delivered from the hands of those accursed pastors of the Church." The happy event was celebrated by grand religious functions, although the revolt had been entirely against the temporal power of the Pope. Even Milan and Florence rejoiced at the news, and ambassadors from Siena and from Arezzo came to Perugia to grace the feasts and the rejoicings with their presence. "*Priori* and treasurers of the Republic, doctors, nobles, *Raspanti*, and *Beccherini*, danced for a whole week, day and night, in friendly concord, and there were fireworks and much sound of music."

These things were done at Porta Sole in the past. The Abbot's palaces and covered passages were well-nigh battered to bits by the revengeful citizens, but the charm of the small piazza has not vanished with them. Looking from the bastions one still can trace a portion of the covered passage by which the terror-stricken Abbot fled at sunrise to his palaces at Porta Sant' Antonio; and on winter evenings we have often stood

[1] *Lancie:* stands in old Italian for three horsemen.

there, watching, with an ever fresh delight, the brown roofs of the slumbering town below—the brown woods of the browner Apennines beyond, and seen them fade and gather into one harmonious whole just as they did five hundred years ago, when Mommaggiore sat at supper and heard the first low hum of revolution.

From the piazza of Porta Sole a steep paved road or staircase leads down to Piazza Fortebraccio, and here one is confronted by the superb Etruscan Gateway, usually known as the Arch of Augustus.[1]

In Dennis' admirable account of Perugia he gives a full description of this arch :—

"The best preserved and grandest of all the gates of Perugia," he says, "is the *Arco d'Augusto*, so called from the inscription, *Augusta Perusia*, over the arch. It is formed of regular masonry of travertine, uncemented, in courses of 18 inches high; some of the blocks being 3 or 4 feet in length. The masonry of the arch hardly corresponds with that below it, and is probably of subsequent date and Roman, as the inscription seems to testify, though the letters are not necessarily coeval with the structure. The arch is skew or oblique; and the gate is double, like those of Volterra and Cosa. Above the arch is a frieze of six Ionic colonnettes, fluted, alternating with shields; and from this springs another arch, now blocked up, sur-

---

[1] In the big block of late Renaissance building (Palazzo Galenga) to the left of the Square, Goldoni acted as a child; it is now the Summer University for Foreigners (see p. 103). In the same square the composer, Francesco Morlacchi, was born. Morlacchi was the author of much music, sacred and profane, and the Perugians, who cannot truly be called a musical race, are very proud of, and have named their biggest theatre after him. Morlacchi died in 1841, and the fine Requiem which he had composed for the funeral of his patron, Frederic Augustus I. of Saxony, was sung in the Duomo of Perugia, "to obtain eternal peace for the soul of this her valiant son."

mounted by a second frieze of Ionic pilasters, not fluted. All the work above the lower arch is evidently of later date than the original construction of the gateway. . . . This gate stands recessed from the line of the city wall, and is flanked on either hand by a tower, projecting about 20 feet, and rising, narrowing upwards, to a level with the top of the wall above the gate. The masonry of these towers, to the height of the imposts of the arch, corresponds with that of the gate itself, and seems to be the original structure, all above that height is of a later period. . . . The gate still forms one of the entrances to the city, though there is a populous suburb without its walls. Its appearance is most imposing. The lofty towers, like ponderous obelisks, truncated—the tall archway recessed between them—the frieze of shields and colonnettes above it—the second arch soaring over all, a gallery, it may be, whence to annoy the foe—the venerable masonry overgrown with moss, or dark with the breath of ages—form a whole which carries the mind most forcibly into the past."

The history of the arch of Augustus, or *Porta urbica etrusca*, has been given again and again by local and by foreign guide-books and historians, but we know of no better account than the above by Dennis, and little is left to say on the subject here. In speaking of Etruscan walls in another part of his book, Dennis remarks that one of their most striking features is the apparent newness of the stone. The big blocks of travertine on the Arco d'Augusto are as sharp almost as on the day when the Etruscans brought them up the hill, something like three thousand years ago, the marks of the individual masons are perfectly clear upon their faces, and time has mellowed the light and graceful colonnade of the Renaissance and Roman architecture, as much or more than that of the vanished people.

For a vivid first impression of the city one should certainly enter it from its northern side, and pass at once into its grim, dark, mediæval streets, through these splendid early portals. The usual approach from the station, which is certainly no quicker and much

more tedious, gives nothing like the same impression of the real Perugia, which we love to read about and study.

ARCO D'AUGUSTO

S. Agostino.

Many roads meet in the Piazza Grimani, and joining as it were together, pass back to the heart of the town through the arch of Augustus. The whole of the Borgo S. Angelo, which spreads away to the north of

the piazza, though enclosed by very early walls, is not part of the first city of Perugia, and is indeed a little city of its own with one main street, the Via Longara, and houses closely packed on either side.[1] To the right as one passes up it is the church of S. Agostino, with its wonderful choir—one of those choirs which, by its exquisite variety of design and transformation of the wood to beasts, delights and fascinates one.

The choir was made in 1502, and, as Mariotti, who describes it at length, remarks, it is "indeed worthy of praise." Perugino himself supplied the designs, which were carried out by his Florentine friend Baccio d'Agnolo, and Perugino saw that the payment of the work was good: 1120 florins down at the end of the year when the work was done.[2]

S. Agostino, like other churches of the town, has long since been despoiled of its best treasures. We read a long list of its early pictures; the crowning glory of these, the large and many-sided altar-piece by Perugino, was pulled to bits and scattered during the Napoleonic raids. The history of this great altar-piece has been traced with extraordinary precision, and as it throws some light on the ways of the painter we give a sketch of it here. It seems that in the autumn of 1502 the indefatigable Pietro signed a contract in which he promised to paint his "Sposalizio" for the Duomo, three other smaller pictures, designs for the stalls of S. Agostino, and finally an immense two-sided altar-piece for that same church. As may easily be imagined the

[1] The borgo of S. Angelo was always reported in old days to be inhabited by the most wicked people in Perugia, and, indeed, during the turmoils of the centuries the first rumble of revolution and of discord could usually be traced to this quarter.

[2] Perugino seems to have taken a particular pleasure in work of this sort; his designs for the Cambio stalls are a good illustration of the ingenuity he expended on them.

S. AGOSTINO AND PORTA BULAGAJO

carrying out of this colossal contract was no light matter, and it dragged on for years during which time Perugino did not hesitate to embark on several other works; and, not at all abashed by his own lack of faith in promises, we find him writing to the friars of S. Agostino from Pieve di Castello, where he was for the time engaged on other work, begging them in a large round hand and most marvellous spelling, to give some corn to one of his protégés, bearer of the letter (see Pinacoteca). The letter is dated March 30, 1512. The next we hear of the picture is in the autumn of 1521 when there is a question about payment which proves that the work was finished. It is not an easy matter to reconstruct this picture, but we have seen the plan of it in a very early manuscript which shows a grand pile of frame and canvasses much in the style of Pinturicchio's altar-piece in the Pinacoteca. Of all its many parts Perugia has only kept a few of the saints, the Baptism, the Nativity and the *Pietà (?)*. We read of scattered fragments in such different towns as Grenoble, Toulouse, Lyons, and Nantes. The Madonna herself, we hear, was pierced by a German ball at Strasburg.

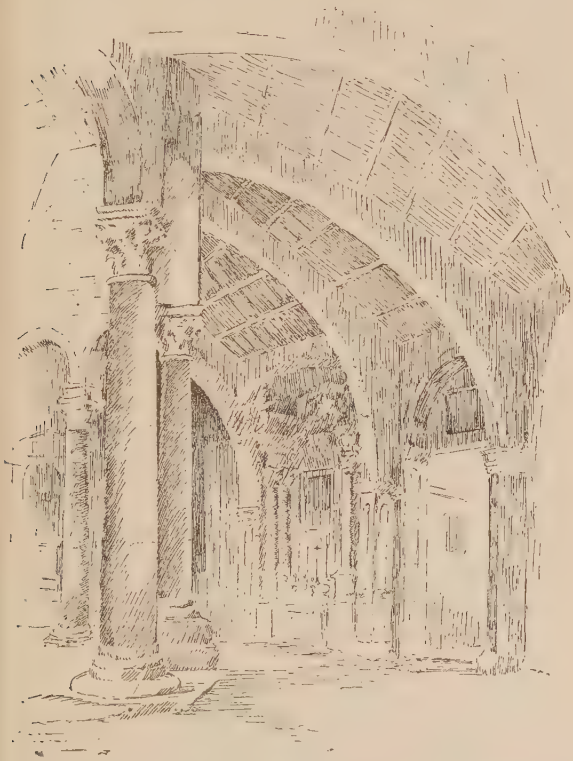
There is in a side chapel of S. Agostino a rather beautiful old fresco, probably by some scholar of Perugino, of a Madonna and some saints with a white rabbit in the foreground. Looking one day at the picture we wondered vaguely why the rabbit had been painted there: "Ma, per bellezza," hazarded the small son of the sacristan with the delightful intuition peculiar to the children of his nation. No doubt he was perfectly right. Another good fresco by Perugino or his scholars may be found, strangely enough, in the back passage of a baker's shop a little farther up the Via Longara; but before leaving the church of S. Agostino it would be well to look at the splendid meeting-room of the Confraternità next door to it. This room, like that at

S. Francesco, is a magnificent specimen of rather heavy and sumptuous Renaissance wood-carving.

S. Angelo.

At the very end of the Borgo, just before turning into the open country, is the little old temple of S. Angelo. One of the earliest facts we find in the history of Perugia is that this temple was the only building which escaped the fire kindled by Caius Cestius (see (p. 10). The church is probably built on the site of some Etruscan temple, but in its present state it bears only a phantom resemblance to the form of its first architecture. Some say that the early temple was dedicated to Pan, more likely it was a temple to Venus or Vulcan. Conestabile declares that three distinct periods of building can be traced in it, and he suggests that the original temple was pulled down and rebuilt by ignorant early Christians with the ruins of another temple dedicated to Flora. The pillars are certainly of different sizes and very different qualities of stone. Some few are of Greek marble, and one has an Etruscan capital; yet in Fergusson's description of S. Angelo he says that "the materials are apparently original and made for the place they occupy;" he also suggests that the church was originally used as a baptistery, or may have been dedicated to some martyr, "but in the heart of Etruria," he adds, "this form may have been adopted for other reasons, the force of which we are hardly able at present to appreciate; though in all cases locality is one of the strongest influencing powers as far as architectural forms are concerned." In the first form of the Christian building it was surrounded by a third row of columns (see p. 171) which were taken by the Abbot of S. Pietro to adorn his new basilica, and in those times the third circle stood open to the air

with vestibules and atrium. The altar of sacrifice, now a side altar, stood in the centre of the church where



CHURCH OF S. ANGELO

the hideous rococo baldachino stands to-day. The small square pillar with the Latin inscription was prob-

ably moved from its place, and turned to the north at the time when, as a local writer fitly says, "the architecture of S. Angelo was burdened by so many bagatelles and such a profusion of false ornament." Among other late Christian "ornaments" in S. Angelo we must mention the body of a young Saint which lies embalmed under one of the side altars. It is one of those odd pathetic bits of bad taste which somehow charm us. The Saint is dressed in tawdry armour, but his face and limbs are exquisitely fine, his expression pure and very peaceful. His hair is long, the skin of his face waxen, he seems to be merely sleeping. One of the very earliest Umbrian frescoes of Perugia, "La Madonna del Verde," is painted in a chapel to the right. The whole building is a remarkable mixture of early pagan, of Roman, and of Christian art, and we can only regret that the last should have been added later, and in its worst and most degraded era.

The temple stands on a quiet plot of ground within the city walls, which, a little to the left of it, end in a great mediæval tower or portcullis put up in time of war by a *condottiere!* It needed the Umbrian sky, it required the Umbrian landscape to make of such strange contrasts an harmonious whole. Yet S. Angelo is one of those things which at once possesses men's fancy, and we read that even in the middle ages Carlovingian legends centred round it, and that the early writers believed it to have been the "pavilion of Orlando."

Having, in this chapter, run through some few historical facts relating to a Pope, an Abbot, two Umbrian painters and a pagan temple, we may as well complete the medley with one or two calm records of the Umbrian saints. Leaving the church of S. Angelo one passes back to the street and out through the Porta S. Angelo into the open country.

The gate is half a castle, and was built by Fortebraccio when he was strengthening the city with new walls. There is a charming detail in the life of S. Francis connected with it. We hear that when Pope Honorius III. was staying at Perugia, the enthusiasm for saint Francis of Assisi was at its height, and the Pope with all his court went down across the plain to visit the quiet dwelling-place of the gentle Christ-like teacher: "And the friars of S. Francis," says Mariotti, "beheld many counts and cavaliers and other noble gentlemen, and a great number of Cardinals, Bishops, Abbots and different clergy, who all came down to see the large but humble congregation of S. Francis." And then the Saint returned the visit, and coming in person to call upon the Pope in order to obtain indulgences for his new church of the Angeli, it happened that as he passed through the Porta S. Angelo he met with S. Domenico who himself was hurrying in the same direction. They met each other in the archway—these two founders of great religious orders—"and with their usual charity they embraced each other." The picture is beautiful and striking indeed: maybe a hot May morning, and the two men, who more than most on earth had overcome themselves and elevated the souls of other men, staying to embrace in a quiet, homely fashion before passing further on into the presence of the acknowledged Pontiff of the Church.

S. Francesco al Monte.

A little further down the road on the left hand side, is the monastery of S. Francesco al Monte. We hear that the place was endowed in the following manner: "It happened that a rich gentleman,

Giacomo di Buonconti de' Coppoli, who, in his houses of Monteripido," (the hill on which the present convent stands) "was wont most tenderly to entertain the blessed brother Egidio, delighted beyond power of description in the ecstatic trances of that Saint; and having become a widower, by the death of Donna Vita, who died childless, Messer Giacomo took holy orders, and in his will he ordered that his houses should be turned into the convent of S. Francesco al Monte which was therefore built in 1276 by the Minori Osservanti." We may conclude that Fra Egidio, who was one of the most fascinating followers of S. Francis, long outlived his ardent worshipper, for we hear that he spent a great deal of his time in the convent that was built to do honour to the Franciscan order.

Poor Fra Egidio! when he knew that death was near he begged to be taken back to Assisi to die and be buried in the home of his loved leader; but the Perugians, although they simply idolized him, refused him this last comfort. They forced him to die in their midst so that they might have his corpse and profit by the miracles that they expected would be worked by it. They gave him a beautiful tomb at last, which may now be seen in the church of the University. His staff, his book, his poor brown gown, are kept in a crystal case tied up with roses and silk ribbons.

The monastery of S. Francesco al Monte rises bare but beautifully proportioned on its hill top. Tall lines of slender cypress trees guard either side of the steep ascent or "sacro monte" which leads to it. We cannot explore the cells; the little church is bare, its Perugino altar-piece and other pictures gone, like the rest, to the Pinacoteca; but sitting on the grass-grown steps we may read one of the most delightful and

ingenuous stories ever told about either Perugia or the followers of S. Francis:—

"So S. Louis, King of France, went upon a pilgrimage to visit all the sanctuaries upon the earth, and hearing great fame of the holiness of Brother Egidio, who had been one of the first companions of S. Francis, he set his heart on visiting him in person, wherefore he came to Perugia where Fra Egidio then was living. And coming to the door of the convent dressed as a poor and unknown pilgrim with but a few companions, he enquired with great insistence after Fra Egidio, saying nothing to the porter of who it was that asked. So the porter went to Fra Egidio, and told him that a pilgrim was asking for him at the door, and to Fra Egidio it was revealed by God that he who waited for him was the King of France, whereat he immediately and with the utmost fervour left his cell and hurried to the gate; and without further questioning and although they had never met before, with the most deep devotion those two kneeled down together kissing each other with such a sweet familiarity it seemed that they had held long fellowship together: but in spite of all these things neither the one nor the other spoke a word; they merely held each other in that close embrace, with every sign of charitable love, in silence. And having stayed together thus for a long space of time without exchange of words they parted from each other; and S. Louis went forth upon his journey and Fra Egidio returned unto his cell." . . .

Then we hear that the monks in the convent arose and murmured together, and questioned Fra Egidio about the mysterious guest with whom he had stayed so long in close embrace, and Fra Egidio told them very simply that it had been the King of France. Then they upbraided him for his discourtesy towards so great a man: "O Fra Egidio, wherefore hast thou been so rude as never to have spoken even one syllable to so devout a King who came all the way from France that he might see thee, and hear from thee some holy words?" And Fra Egidio answers them with the child-like and unruffled candour peculiar to his Order, and begs them not to marvel at the mutual silence of that meeting.

"Because," he says, "as soon as we had embraced each other the light of wisdom revealed and showed to me his heart, and likewise mine to him; and thus by a divine concurrence seeing into each other's hearts, we understood far better, he, what I desired to say to him, and I, what he desired to say to me, than if we had spoken together with our mouths; and we found far greater consolation than if we had attempted to explain with our voice that which we felt in our hearts: for, had we spoken with our mouths, such is the faultiness of human speech, we should more likely have had discomfort in the place of comfort; now therefore understand, that the King went from me marvellously contented, and his whole soul refreshed."

So King Louis of France went out across the Umbrian hills, the Umbrian Saint returned to his cell, and Perugia added a new and splendid number to her list of royal visitors. Probably this story, be it a myth or be it truth, has caused the confusion between the French King and the French bishop, one of whom is certainly a patron of the city to this day. The lilies of France are scattered everywhere at the feet of the Umbrian griffin. But the true patron of Perugia is S. Louis Bishop of Toulouse, and as far as we know the visit of King Louis of France was only recorded by the author of the *Fioretti*.

Another peaceful corner of Perugia is the Convent of S. Agnese, just off Corso Garibaldi, within a stone's throw of S. Angelo. It was founded in 1318 in honour of the sister of S. Clare, and although the nuns are strictly cloistered two are deputed to show strangers the fresco by Perugino, so much venerated by the faithful under the title of La Madonna delle Grazie. The two kneeling nuns are believed to be the artist's sisters, Suora Eurosia and Suora Eustacchia. There is a charming cloistered garden with a view of part of Perugia, and if permission is obtained from the Archbishop, the nuns will show one a great stretch of Umbrian country from an enchanting upper loggia.

CHAPTER VIII

Via dei Priori—Perugino's House,—Madonna della Luce—S. Bernardino and S. Francesco al Prato

JUST under the bell tower of the Palazzo Pubblico a narrow street, called the Via dei Priori, well-paved, and preserving many characteristics of the mediæval city, runs steeply down through the Porta S. Susanna and into the open country by the station. Once when the nobles were fighting in the square above, or more probably in the Corso, the blood flowed so freely that it is said to have come running down the street in a crimson stream at night—hence the name of Via del Piscinello which is given to the street a little lower down. The houses are very old, very grim, and closely packed in the Via dei Priori. The *lumieri*, where the heads of enemies were hung, stand out maliciously upon the walls of the Palazzo Pubblico to the right, and many of the palaces have still their narrow doors for the dead or *porte del mortuccio*.[1]

From the Chiesa Nuova (built in 1218 but entirely remodelled and spoilt by bad decoration) a narrow

[1] In one of the loveliest of the old houses as one passes down to the left, the late Signora Alinda Brunamonte used to live: a poetess of whose talent Perugia is most justly proud; and a little lower down is the Palazzo degli Oddi with its exquisite copy, said to be by Pinturicchio, of Raphael's Madonna del Libro, and the strange charts of the Oddi palaces upon the plain, decorating its walls.

street leads off to the left and down past some charming red brick palaces into a narrower street where what is known as Perugino's house still stands.

Though there seems to be but very slight evidence about

THE OLD COLLEGIO DEI NOTARI, SAID TO HAVE BEEN THE STUDIO OF PERUGINO

the real abode of the painter, his studio has been fixed in the beautiful old corner palace with the red marble windows in the Via del Commercio off the Corso. But one place does as well as another to pin a legend to,

and this little house of mean appearance tucked away in a dark and somewhat dingy street, with only a marble

TORRE DEGLI SCIRRI

slab to mark it, serves the purpose well enough. Indeed, if one believed Vasari, one could with ease

imagine Perugino choosing such a spot as this to hide his wife, his crimes (?) and all his money in, and see him hurrying thither in the dusk of a December evening from some big church or city where he had been to paint an altar-piece for prince or pontiff. One can even picture the long dark cloak he wore to cover up his money bag, his little cap pressed low upon his rather cloudy forehead, and one can almost hear him chuckle as he eats his maccaroni and strokes the fair hair of the woman he so loved, thinking with the joy of malice of all the other women who would come to pray and weep before his saints and his *Pietàs*.

But this is nothing better than a dream. Blankly one looks at the slab above the door, at the wall from which even the frescoe of S. Christopher has vanished, and from the utter silence of the place one hurries away and further on down the Via dei Priori. The street ends, and one passes into the open country through the Porta S. Susanna. Just above is the *Torre degli Sciri*—one of the only specimens remaining of all the wealth of towers in the past. A tree has grown upon its very top as though to seal the peace which follows after strife. A little further on is the small church of the Madonna della Luce. The front of this church is a very dainty bit of architecture and was designed by Cesarino Roscetto, a Perugian goldsmith, who also made the silver shrine in the cathedral which holds the Virgin's ring. It has inside a beautiful altar piece by some scholar of Perugino. The picture is exquisite in colour and in sentiment. Siepi gives a long history about it, which, although it does not altogether fit in with the facts of dates, we cannot refrain from mentioning here. (Perhaps he was alluding to some older fresco which has disappeared.) He says that on the 12th of September 1513 some youths were playing at cards under the

wall of a butcher's shop which in old days stood outside the church of S. Francesco. One of them, a

ETRUSCAN ARCH OF S. LUCA

young barber, called Fallerio, lost heavily at the game, whereat he swore a terrible oath, hearing which blasphemy the Madonna in her shrine by the wayside

closed her eyes, and kept them closed for the space of four whole days. On the 16th she opened them again. So great was the fame of this miracle, and the sensation it caused, that processions and great multitudes of people came to worship before her shrine, and on the 7th of April 1513 her picture was carried to its present place in the new church which the people built for her, and she was no longer called the Madonna di S. Luca, but the Madonna of Light to commemorate this wonderful occurrence.

From the church one road leads out into the country through the old Etruscan gate of S. Luca and another to the right into the Piazza della Giustizia: that fair open green which holds one of the loveliest flowers of Renaissance art—the façade of the Oratory of S. Bernardino.

S. Bernardino.

The Oratory was built in 1452 by the magistrates of Perugia, who were anxious to leave to their city some enduring mark of the man whose influence in times of extreme moral depravity and perpetual party strife had been so purely one of good to the citizens of Perugia. The life of S. Bernardino of Siena is familiar to most people. He, like S. Francis, exercised an extraordinary power over the minds of men in the middle ages by the mere example of pure living and sweetness of character, but perhaps his power lay a little more in preaching and in stirring men to action than that of the saint of Assisi, whose influence was more absolutely that of peace.

S. Bernardino of Siena was born at Massa, near Siena, in 1380. His mother died early, leaving the child to the care of an aunt. By this lady, Diana degli Albizeschi, he was educated with extreme care and tenderness, and he grew up beautiful, gracious, and

very pure of heart. At seventeen he joined a confraternity at Siena, and by the early age of twenty-four he had already shaken an always weak constitution by his great labours for the sick in the time of plague. He died at Aquila in the Abruzzi, and was canonized in 1450 by Pope Nicholas V. S. Bernardino's life was one perpetual strain towards the light in an age which was dark, and one of its greatest objects had been to reconcile the mutual hatred of the Guelphs and Ghibellines. He was full of child-like faith and wise philanthropy; and tradition says that it was he who started the first *Monte di Pietà* or pawnshop, and Perugia claims the privilege of having seen the first of these institutions.[1]

The figure of S. Bernardino is always unmistakable in art, and it becomes familiar to us in Perugia, where he exercised an extraordinary power, and where he would preach from his pulpit in the public square to an almost maddened crowd of penitents. The saint is always represented holding a square tablet with the initials of Christ set round with rays upon it, because he was accustomed to hold one of these whilst preaching. His face is emaciated, but beautiful both in line and in expression; it is a face which the spirit illumines with an unmistakable glory. Mrs Jameson, in her life of the saint, says that the finest sculptured portrait of him is that on the façade of his Oratory at Perugia; and certainly, if taken merely as a graceful bit of art, few things could do more honour to the man whose best tribute, however, will always be his extraordinary hold on the hearts of men throughout the whole of Italy.

In 1461 the people of Perugia called in a Florentine

[1] It is fair to say that many other towns dispute this strange honour with Perugia, and probably with far better claims.

sculptor, Agostino Ducci or Gucci, to ornament the façade of their new oratory. This sculptor is described by both Vasari and Mariotti as Agostino *della Robbia*, and connected, either as a son or a brother, with that well-known family. The connection is, however, not proved, neither does his work seem to corroborate it in any way.[1]

The façade of S. Bernardino is a marvellous and perhaps a unique thing in art. The work on it is light and airy like the winds of spring. The figures of the angels, the garlands, and the saint himself, are full of that elegant and subtle charm which now and then surprises one in sculpture. Ducci made wonderful use of the pale pink marble of the country, mixing it with terra-cotta figures, bits of blue sky, and marble, creamy white, for all his garlands. Perhaps the loveliest figures, where all are lovely, are those of the six virtues, Mercy,[2] Holiness, and Purity, Religion, Mortification, and Patience, on either side of the entrance doors. But the different angels playing on different instruments, and the flying angels round the figure of the saint, are each delightful in their separate ways. Even the inevitable griffin seems softened by the hand of the Florentine sculptor, and he has admirably caught the purely spiritual nature of the saint, both in the large central portrait, and in the smaller plaques where some of his miracles are represented. Siepi gives a full description of the different scenes:

"Under the two higher niches," he says, "are two squares,

[1] Ducci did other excellent work in Perugia, namely, the gate of S. Pietro, the beautiful altar in S. Domenico, and a Madonna and child which is now in the University Museum, but which was originally made for a niche on the façade of S. Francesco al Prato. It was the Florentine sculptor, too, who is said to have founded the pottery works at Deruta.

[2] See plate.

and on the right one of these we see the Saint, who, whilst preaching on the Isola Maggiore of our Lake of Trasimene received into his order the blessed Giacomo of the Marches. . . .

MERCY. DETAIL ON FAÇADE OF THE ORATORY OF S. BERNARDINO

To the left," he continues, "the Saint is discovered preaching, and illuminated by a star, which in the full light of day shines over his head, a miracle which happened in the city of Aquila five years before his death, while preaching

the praises of Mary. . . . Three other miracles of the Saint are given on the frieze below. In the middle one of these we see the Saint preaching to the people of Perugia, and the bonfire which he made them light on the piazza of our Duomo, where books of superstition, of necromancy and the law of astrology were burned in public, together with fashionable follies of the period: packs of cards, obscene pictures, forbidden weapons and ornaments of female luxury—instruments all of iniquity and of delight. Therefore it is that from the flames demons are seen to rise. In the miracle to the right we see two children saved by the intercession of the Saint from the furious waters of a mill-stream in which, having been caught, they were miraculously saved by the Saint from death. . . ."

It is not very clear why this particular spot was chosen from all others on which to build the Oratory of S. Bernardino, but it was probably because it stood so close to the convent of S. Francesco al Prato, where the Saint, who himself was a Franciscan, would naturally stay when he paid his visits to Perugia. We hear that he was deeply attached to a certain bell which hung in the campanile of the convent, and which bore the name of Viola and was noted for the peculiar sweetness of its voice. It happened once, when all the bells of the town were ringing, that Viola fell. S. Bernardino was preaching at the minute up in the square of the cathedral, but by a miracle he heard her fall and stopped his sermon for an instant, saying to the people: "My children, Viola has fallen, but she is not harmed!" and he was right. Viola was set up in her place again and rings with a clear strong voice, dear to the heart of the Perugians, even in the present century.[1]

* * * * *

Long even before the birth of S. Bernardino a much older order or *Confraternità* held its meetings in the small church at the back of the present oratory. This was the *Confraternità di S. Andrea della Giustizia*,

[1] See poem of "Viola," by Alinda Brunamonte.

and it was one of the earliest of those remarkable societies—one may almost describe them as religious guilds—which rose up out of that great devotional movement at the end of the middle ages which resulted in the extraordinary processions and displays of the "Flagellants." "The movement," says Doctor Creighton, "passed away; but it has left its dress as a distinctive badge to the confraternities of mercy which are familiar to the traveller in the streets of many cities of Italy."

Morals, as we have seen, were very low in the thirteenth and the fourteenth century; blood flowed freely in party feuds and towns were devastated and corrupted by the strife of church and people. All these things, and the great pestilence which ravaged the country and the cities, were taken, and probably with perfect justice, to be the signs of an offended deity. "It was then," says Bonazzi, "when men had grown familiar with death, that those strange songs arose which the people sang in the moonlight, wrapped in white sheets, whilst they danced the dances of the dead about the streets, clanging the bones together in weird accompaniment to their songs." Doctor Creighton [1] dates this movement to the end of the fourteenth century. He says also that it originated in Provence Perugia, however, lays strong claim to having herself sown the first seed, and this as early as the middle of the thirteenth century, of the displays of the Flagellants.

In 1265 we read the strange tale of a monk who describes himself as "*Fra Raniero Fasano de Peroscia Comenzatore della Regola dei Battuti di Bologna.*" Raniero tells us that he was accustomed, as a young monk at Perugia, to lead a life of excessive privation and abnegation, and one day, when scourging himself as

[1] See "History of the Papacy during the Reformation," vol. i. p. 146.

was his custom, he was joined in a vision by certain saints who accompanied him to the church of S. Fiorenzo, and there they all beat themselves together in front of the high altar. This vision occurred day after day to Raniero, but at last one of the saints spoke to him and told him that it was the will of heaven that men should purge their sins in this same fashion. Raniero carried his tale to the Bishop, who expounded it in a sermon to the inhabitants of Perugia, and this, according to some historians, was the origin of all the fantastic demonstrations of public repentance which soon spread over Italy, and from which, as years went by, there arose the calmer and more practical institutions of Confraternities in the several cities. One of the earliest of these at Perugia itself was the company of S. Andrea, and it is interesting to read its laws and statutes. Through its own annals we find that it was started in 1374, during the reign of Pope Gregory XI. "for the furtherance of the worship of God and of His Mother the blessed Virgin Mary, and of the glorious martyrs and protectors of the city—Messers Sancto Ercolano, Sancto Laurenzo, Sancto Costanzo, and Sancto Andrea the apostle; and for the honour and estate of the Holy Mother Church and her protectors; and further for the maintenance, the governing, the magnificence, and the peaceful state of the people and the city of Peroscia."

Infinite and careful laws of civil and religious duties follow—laws for the maintenance of peace and the Christian comfort of souls: the day of the saint was to be most strictly kept, fasting if possible, or by him who could not fast, a feast was to be given to a beggar or twenty-five paternosters told, "and all must be at mass that day or pay a fine of twenty soldi." But the great work of the society of S. Andrea was the help and protection of criminals. Its members got permission

from the city government to meet those who were going to execution, and to accompany them to the scene of death, comforting them by the way, and sustaining them with prayers and even sweetmeats to the very last. In early times criminals were beheaded far from the city walls; and in Perugia the place of doom was down in the open country on the site of an old Etruscan tomb, the Torre di S. Manno. "Wherefore," writes one historian, "in the fatal passing of these miserable people, the pious *disciplinati* met them on the threshold, comforted them, assisted them, and went with them even unto the gallows." Hence probably the name of "Giustizia" given to this particular square, and not, as is usually said, because justice was carried out on the spot itself.

The *Confraternità* of S. Andrea continued to increase both in power and in size. Other societies of the same charitable sort sprang up all through the city, and after the death of S. Bernardino of Siena a new one was started in his name at Porta Eburnea. But in one of the great fights between the nobles, their buildings were so knocked about and mutilated that the members of the society had to seek out different quarters, and they then joined themselves to the older confraternity of S. Andrea down at S. Francesco and thenceforth "worked together, extending their labour of charity to the inspection of prisons, and to the Christian comfort of prisoners."[1]

S. Francesco al Prato.

To the right of the Oratory of S. Bernardino is the immense, but quite ruined, church and convent

[1] In Bonfigli's great *gonfalone* now at the Pinacoteca, but originally painted for the Oratory of S. Bernardino, we see a meeting of the Confraternities, and an admirable portrait of their chapel and their square. A copy is over the altar of the Confraternity.

of S. Francesco al Prato. S. Francesco, more even than S. Domenico and so many of the churches of Perugia, is only the skeleton of a once beautiful body from which the silken robes, the jewels, even the flesh, have been torn rudely off by men and time. The church was built in 1230, in the form of a Latin cross with a single nave. But from the moment it was built, owing to the crumbling nature of the soil, and the heavy and overweighted style of its architecture, it was threatened with immediate destruction, so that in 1737 it fell in almost completely.[1]

Throughout the history of Perugia we read of great events which centred in S. Francesco, of great men who were buried there, artists who painted, and popes who blessed and prayed. Of all these former splendours, nothing remains beyond a carcase of stone walls. The pictures—the Raphael, the Pinturicchios and the Peruginos, with the exception of Bonfigli's banner in the chapel of the Gonfalone,[2] and one interesting early fresco down in the crypt,—have been removed to the Pinacoteca and to other towns. Fortebraccio's bones have gone to the museum, Fra Egidio's tomb is in the church near the museum, and the roof has fallen in upon a rubbish heap of beams, and bricks, and mortar.

S. Martino.

There are several ways of returning to the Duomo from the Piazza della Giustizia. One of the pleasantest runs through a bit of cultivated land outside the town

[1] It is now being restored in honour of the sept-centenary of St Francis of Assisi (1926).

[2] This *Gonfalone* is one of the loveliest of the series mentioned on p. 238. Like the one in the Duomo it is covered with a gauze veil, but can easily be seen with a little patient inspection.

walls: the Via di San Francesco, and, joining the Via della Conca, passes up under the Arco d'Augusto and back by the Via Vecchia. But another way, which few could find who did not know of it, winds back into the heart of the old town, actually crossing the Etruscan walls in one place, and comes out opposite the Canonica, having passed the little old church of S. Martino.

S. Martino is so old, and so much overshadowed by the big palace opposite, it is sunk so low upon the street, that passing by it hurriedly one scarcely recognises it as a church at all.[1] The high altar has a very beautiful altar-piece by Giannicola Manni—one of the loveliest bits of Umbrian colouring that we remember in Perugia, and there is a rather faulty fresco by some scholar of Perugino on the west wall, redeemed by that subtle and sweet charm peculiar to the work of the master. The little church is guarded by a true friend, who not only honours its pictures, but has even copied them with faithful care, and the whole place is filled with something of the quiet and religious fervour which lingers only after centuries of prayer and incense, and which is lacking in so many of the more frequented churches of the town.

[1] Siepi says that he cannot even imagine how old S. Martino is, but he knows that it is built upon the top of the Etruscan wall.

CHAPTER IX

Pietro Perugino and the Cambio[1]

THE name of Perugia is naturally connected with that of Pietro Vannucci *detto il Perugino*, or, as he preferred to sign himself, *Petrus de Castro Plebis*, who stamped the peculiar personality of his painting upon a whole school of Renaissance Italian art. Vannucci was by no means the first artist of the Umbrian school, but he was the man who brought it into general notice, and it was in the city of Perugia that he lived and worked, and had his school of painting.

The best of Perugino's work, however, with the exception of his frescoes in the Cambio, is not to be found in his native town. The indefatigable Napoleon had a profound admiration for Pietro's altar-pieces. He sought them out, he insisted on getting every inch of them, down to their smallest predellas, and the splendid pictures of S. Pietro, S. Lorenzo, and S. Agostino went over the Alps to swell his galleries in the Tuileries. The frescoes of the Cambio could not go, and they at least remain exactly as the master painted them. To understand the man Pietro as well as the artist, we must study in the Cambio, for there his portrait hangs face to face with a whole set of his frescoes, and the contrast of the painter's face and the faces he invariably gave to his saints is almost as strange as that between the Umbrian saints and

[1] See note p. 229.

the history of the times in which they lived and worked.

To understand the painters of Perugia one must understand the period in which they were produced. One wonders whether Vasari reckoned at all with this when he wrote his life of Perugino. The Florentine was not particularly just to Umbrian painters in general, and of Pietro Vannucci he paints a very unsympathetic portrait. He accuses him of two great faults: avarice and irreligion, and these have become so inevitably connected with Pietro's name that it is not easy to dispute them. Yet, if not absolutely false, the facts have been grossly exaggerated. Concerning the first—avarice—Vasari maintains that Pietro painted exclusively for the sake of gain, and never for that of art or faith. This accusation has been disproved by later writers in so far as the early life of Perugino is concerned. We hear, for instance, that he painted several banners for his native city in the time of plague and war, that he asked no money for them, and when the time of need was past he took them back and kept them in his studio. Also, merely as an amusing anecdote, Vasari himself tells us that Pietro could open his purse for the woman he loved, and dress her in the fairest and the costliest clothes, setting the pins and folds himself upon her headgear. In the latter part of his life, which was not without some shadow, he did paint for money, allowing soulless pictures to pass from his studio to the altars of believing monks and ladies; but his best work belongs to his earliest period, and there is no reason to believe that it was uninspired save by the inspiration of gold.

Concerning the second accusation—lack of faith—we have dealt with it at the end of Pietro's life, and we can only add here that the man must have been of superhuman gentleness who could live through the scenes

that Vannucci lived through, and maintain the faith of childhood.

The portrait in the Cambio is a stumbling block. The expression is heavy and unspiritual. This fact jars, and we resent it. (See frontispiece.)

But whatever Pietro's appearance, whatever his personal character may have been, he did two things: he left behind him an enduring mark in the history of art, and he gave the soul to that considerable school of painting from which young Raphael went forth into the wondering world, together with a host of other painters whose tendency was entirely in the direction of the spiritual and purifying elements in human life.

* * * * *

Away to the southwest of Perugia, above the lakes of Trasimene and Chiusi, with a wide view southwards towards Rome, and northwards to Cortona, is the little Umbrian hill-town of Città della Pieve. It is so deeply buried in its oak woods that one can barely see it from the hills and plains around it. The town is very old and very sleepy, built of red bricks with hardly any stones, and scarcely any buildings of importance. The streets seem fallen dead asleep. "Why do you come here? The place is dead. Nothing ever happens in our city," said the melancholy daughter of the landlord, and the girl, by her unconscious words, explained the very reason of our visit.

Nothing ever happens in Città della Pieve. The town has fallen on sleep in its delightful landscape—on sleep as silent and profound as that of all the fossil shells in the banks along the roads which lead to it. But the place is strangely and marvellously beautiful; it holds the very essence of that intense religious charm peculiar to the landscapes of Umbria, and to the painters who have painted them; without exaggeration, we may say that the city looks to-day

just exactly as it looked over four hundred years ago, at the time when, to the lovers of art, its history began and ended.[1]

Pietro Vannucci de Castro Plebis *detto il Perugino*, was born at Città della Pieve in the year 1446. His parents were very poor, but they were of a good family and position. There were many children, and life was a struggle for bread in the small boy's home. When he was about eight, his father, Christoforo Vannucci, decided to educate him as a painter, and so he brought him to the city of Perugia, and there, as Vasari says, "this child, who had been reared in penury and want, was given as a shop drudge to a painter who was not particularly distinguished in his calling, but who held the art in great veneration, and highly honoured the men who excelled therein." The painter was probably Bonfigli, one of the most delightful artists of the Umbrian school, but Pietro must have gathered instruction from other sources too, from Fiorenzo di Lorenzo and Piero della Francesca, who we know were painting at that time. Maybe the boy met them at their work in churches, maybe he even travelled with them as a sort of journeyman. But it was probably Bonfigli who early inspired him with an ambitious desire to spread his wings in higher spheres of art than the little Umbrian town afforded him, and who gave him the worldly-wise advice retailed to us at some length by Vasari: Perugino must go to Florence,

"for the air of that city generates a desire for glory and honour, and gives a natural quickness to the perceptions of men. Yet it is true that when a man has acquired sufficient for his pur-

[1] The town, like every other small Italian town, has had its complicated and tempestuous history. Its walls, many of which are very early, have suffered siege (see pp. 19, 20); and its hills are honeycombed in places with Etruscan tombs.

poses in Florence, if he wishes to effect more than merely to live from day to day, as do the beasts that perish, and desires to become rich, he must depart from its boundaries and seek another market for the excellence of his works and for the reputation conferred on artists by that city. For the city of Florence treats her painters as Time treats her works, which, having perfected, he destroys, and by little and little gradually consumes."

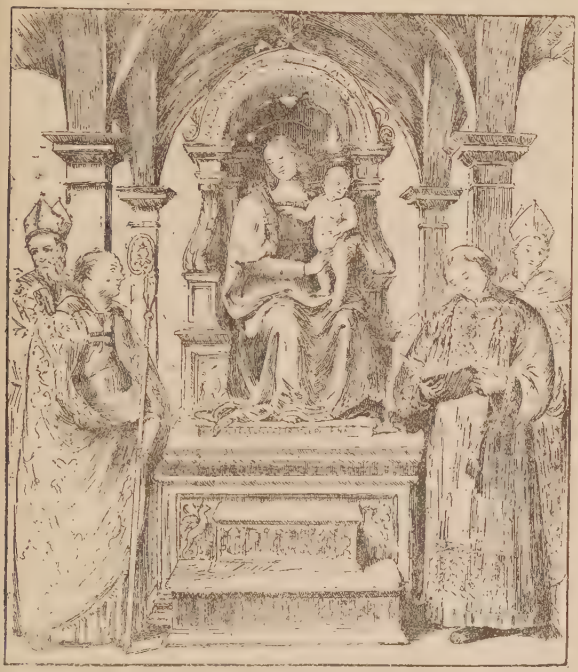
Pietro listened to these naïve counsels; he drank them in and he followed them out to the letter. When quite a young man he started across the hills to Florence. He probably travelled as a journeyman, begging or earning his bread along the way. He reached Florence, entered the studio of Andrea Verrocchio, buried himself in a passionate study of his art, and, barely ten years after the date when, as an almost unknown artist, he had entered Florence with the secret of his genius in his soul, he left it again to go to Rome and paint a portion of the Sistine Chapel at the command of the reigning pope. Pietro studied in good schools and in excellently good society. In Florence he probably met with men like Botticelli, Credi, and certainly Leonardo da Vinci. Raphael's father, Giovanni Santi, is said to have written the following lines about the two young painters:

> "Due giovan par d'etate e par d'amore
> Lionardo da Vinci, e 'l Perusino
> Pier della Pieve, ch'è un divin pittore."

Divine in truth were the two young men, for they were to be the fathers of the Lombard and the Umbrian schools of painting.

Perugino's earliest commissions for pictures were received in Florence, but nearly all the work of that period is lost. We cannot exaggerate the loss, but it is useless now to dwell on it and to describe the vanished frescoes of the Gesuati convent. Pietro was

called to Rome about the year 1483. There he painted several pictures on the walls of the Sistine



PERUGINO: MADONNA AND PATRON SAINTS OF PERUGIA PAINTED FOR THE MAGISTRATES' CHAPEL AT PERUGIA, NOW IN THE VATICAN AT ROME

chapel. Only two of them remain, and the figures of Michelangelo's Last Judgment have long obliterated the sweet-faced Umbrian saints and land-

scapes which used to cover the east wall.[1] Having spent a little time in Rome, Perugino returned to his native land, and the best of his paintings belong to that period—namely to the years 1490-1502.

This is no place in which to describe the works of Perugino's prime. The world knows them and the capitals of Europe possess them, but from the city of Perugia, for which some of the very best were painted, they have been taken away by "*quel stupendo ladro*—Napoleone Bonaparte."[2] Perugino's fame spread like wildfire over the cities of Italy. "This *maestro Pietro*," says a very old chronicler, "was distinguished (*singolare*) in his art throughout the universal world." So intense was his fame and popularity, and his work in such demand, that it was impossible for him, for one single man, to supply all the work which men demanded of him. We should not therefore feel surprised at the number of second-rate pictures, planned by the master and carried out by his scholars, which have come down to us bearing his name.

From the period of his prime, Perugino perhaps went wrong — that is to say, he realised his own charms, specified, docketted them, stereotyped the smile of his saints and set his scholars working, so to speak, on the reproduction of the labels he himself had painted. His personality extended itself into a school, where, at times, it became mere caricature. Other stars had risen on the horizon, great and shining; some of them straight from the master's own

[1] It is curious to note that it was Paul III. who ordered Michelangelo's Last Judgment to be painted over Perugino's altar-piece, and that it was also Paul III. who built his fortress on the ruins of the Baglioni palaces at Perugia.

[2] "That stupendous thief Napoleon Bonaparte." This magnificent title was conferred on the dead Emperor by a poor little withered custodian of an Umbrian church.

workshop, some from other cities. There is a pitiful story told of the jealousy of the old Umbrian master for the growing fame of Michelangelo. It ended in a lawsuit from which Pietro withdrew his claims; but the tale may be unfounded, and we know that Vannucci praised the David when called to pass a judgment on it, we also know that he named one of his own children after the Tuscan sculptor.

But if we can recognise the later weakness of Perugino, the men who lived in his days and who openly declared him to be the master of masters never apparently recognised it. They seem to have worshipped his decadence as they had worshipped his dawn. They paid large sums for the feeble saints which rose like ghosts beneath his brush. They desired no better man to save them in the time of plague and bloodshed by the creation of a S. Sebastian which they might carry in procession, or a Madonna that they might kneel to. And truly to the end an ineffable sweetness, a religious amiability, is the undercurrent of the master's painting.

Pietro Vannucci died of the plague in the year 1523 at Fontignano, a small village near Perugia, where he had been called to paint a S. Sebastian in the time of pestilence. He was hurried into some desolate grave under an oak by the wayside, and he died, as they say, without faith of immortality, denying to the last that Saviour, whose face and figure, whose Mother and surroundings, he, of all men on earth, had striven through life to idealize.

So writes Vasari, but on this accusation we would pause. There may have been some sickness in Pietro's soul, we feel and see it in his work and portrait; but he had lived in terrible times and seen much evil and striven to paint much good. The fact that he was buried in unconsecrated ground proves

literally nothing, for an old chronicler, describing the wretchedness of the times, combined with the terrors of the plague, tells us, "that such was the state of affairs, that the dead were paid as little attention to in those times as in our day we might give to goats or sheep; and that especially in the country where no one attended to anything, all died, almost without exception, not like men but almost like beasts; and as the consecrated ground did not suffice for burial they put the bodies into ditches, covering them up with a very little earth." Furthermore, "it was prohibited to visit the sick, and to attend the funerals of the dead." This being the case, how was it possible to find the corpse of one old man in order to lay it in consecrated ground? Pietro's sons tried hard to find it. We read of them: of Giambatisto, Francesco and Michaelangelo, searching diligently but in vain for their father's bones, that they might lay them in the Church of S. Agostino.[1]

Mariotti the chronicler of Perugino, whose loving and infinitely careful search has soothed, if it could not obliterate Vasari's spiteful words, ends his notes on Perugino with the following quotation from a Latin poet:—

"Se pictus moreris, non moriturus obis."

* * * * *

It was just at the end of the period of Pietro's prime, namely, about the years 1498 to 1500, that he was commissioned to paint the walls of the Cambio. It is interesting to remember that at this time Perugino was in correspondence with the monks of Orvieto, who wished him to paint the frescoes in their Duomo. He had long dallied with his answer, he had certain other

[1] Since writing the above, we have been shown a very early MS., which shows that Pietro's bones were taken from the ditch by a priest and buried under the walls of his church at Fontignano.

large works on hand, but when his fellow-citizens sent in their request that he should undertake this very considerable work for them he did not hesitate; he threw over his previous engagement, which, as we know, was magnificently taken up by Signorelli, and he at once set to work upon the walls of the Cambio for the Guild of the Money-changers.

Perugino was perhaps out of his element in this new undertaking. He had no choice of subjects, for they had been selected for him by the members of the Guild, who throughout show a most naïve interest and concern in the decoration of their rooms. These men were determined to secure the very best work they could; their seats, their panels, their doors were of the finest wood, worked by the most skilful carpenters and artists of the day. They were not wise in literature themselves, so they applied to the best scholar of their city for instructions, and it was Francesco Matarazzo, a provincial Humanist, who arranged the curious mixture of classic subjects and inscriptions which Perugino, with child-like and ingenuous persistence, painted as he had painted all the familiar subjects of the Bible. For the ceiling of the audience chamber, which deals entirely with mythological figures, he may have consulted certain old illustrated missals in the Perugian archives; one of these, a Cicero (unhappily stolen from the library some years ago), very probably suggested some of the figures and beasts of the Zodiac which decorate the ceiling.

The impression made upon one by the painting in the Cambio is very calm and pleasing. The whole is a harmony—a harmony of subjects sacred and profane such as the classic-loving minds of scholars in the days of the Renaissance delighted to create, and give to one of their purely religious artists to carry out success-

fully. The left wall is covered by two frescoes—two lines of figures—eight Romans and four Greeks. Behind these figures stretches the fair, calm, Umbrian landscape, dear to the heart of the Umbrian painter. In the sky above them are four female figures, Prudence and Justice, Fortitude and Temperance, and below them small angels hold the long inscription which is written over every group. Very soft and tender is Perugino's conception of Roman Emperors and Greek philosophers. They have the hands of women, their faces are sweet like the faces of saints. They look a little sad, and very gentle as they bend towards each other—not one of these men could have proved a ruler of nations. What did Perugino mean when he painted in the second group this visionary host of warriors? Surely he dreamed of some fair Umbrian girls that he had met in May along the lanes, but not of heroes. These youths, with their wonderful head-gear and their long, limp bodies would have fallen as field flowers fall before the scythe or even a summer shower. That they are fair no one denies, and in the face of Cincinnatus there is a mysterious sweetness which disarms our criticism; but they are merely spiritual or imaginative portraits of the men whose names are carefully inscribed beneath them. The opposite wall is covered by a group of Prophets and of Sibyls—a combination which was not uncommon in later Christian art. To the left Isaiah, Moses, Daniel, David and Jeremiah, and opposite them the Persian, Cumaean, Lybian, Tyburtine and Delphic sibyls. Perugino crowned this most singular mixture of pagan and of Hebrew figures with a portrait of God the Father in glory. Many of the faces in this group are very beautiful, notably that of Daniel, which is said to be a portrait of young Raphael, and is a truly exquisite thing. Jeremiah is represented as a young and very

melancholy man, and his face is said to be a portrait of Pinturicchio, but if this fact is true the likeness is much idealized.

In the two frescoes at the end of the room, namely, the Nativity and the Transfiguration, Pietro was in his old and dearer element. The former of these is a beautiful bit of his best religious work, but it has been terribly damaged by smoke, as the lamp of the Cambio used to hang beneath it.

There is some dispute as to whether Pietro worked alone at these frescoes. A contemporary jurist of the Cambio left a precious record in bad verse, from which we learn that Perugino drew the decorations with his own hand. It is probable he was helped by pupils in painting the less important parts of the designs.[1] Vasari mentions Andrea da Assisi, known as "l'Ingegno," and documents record the names of Gian Francesco, called "Fantasia," as well as Roberto di Montevarchi. Raphael was at Perugia at this time and, according to tradition, acted as his apprentice and drew from the Cambio suggestions which he carried later to the Vatican. Delightful animals, dragons, and different

[1] L'Ingegno is a mysterious figure in the school of Perugino. Our National Gallery has a picture signed A. A. P. (Andreas Aloysii Pinxit) which is believed to be an authentic work of his. We have no distinct records of the man, though the pictures ascribed to him are very numerous. The best known of these are at Assisi. His work and his personality are a sort of shadow of Perugino. Vasari felt no sort of doubts about l'Ingegno; indeed he pronounced him to be the best master of Perugino's school, and vying with Raphael in his studio. He also tells us that l'Ingegno's glory was early withered by the curse of blindness; this fact has, however, been disproved by Rumohr. who has made very careful research upon the subject. Whatever l'Ingegno was, or whatever he did, one cannot ignore his existence in a survey of the Umbrian school, and the very fact of the mystery in which he is shrouded attracts and draws one to him.

birds pull the chariots of the various planets. The arabesques are infinitely varied, and form a study in themselves. Small boys and cherubs ride astride of dragons or of goats, and strange fantastic animals turn and twist themselves through flower stalks and bowls of fruits and flowers. Squirrels, peacocks, snakes and many other known and unknown creatures cover the arches like enamelled gems.

It is curious to pass from Perugino's frescoes in the audience chamber of the Cambio to those of his pupil Giannicola Manni in the chapel of the same guild. Manni's work is very rare, and indeed it is barely seen outside Perugia.[1] He was a scholar of Perugino, and in his earlier years he followed in the steps of his master, but in later life he went to Florence and there acquired a love for the style of Andrea del Sarto. The influence of the two distinct schools of painting is strongly marked in the chapel of the Cambio, the ceiling of which was painted early in Manni's life, the walls after his return from Florence. Manni is a genial and attractive painter. He paints exactly as he pleases, regardless of religion or of history, and in his series of scenes from the life of S. John he gives us a set of luxurious human beings leading a very human cinque-cento life. The colour is bright, the figures portraits of the time. The ladies are very decolletées, fat, and dressed in comfortable gowns of the most beautiful stuffs and the simplest cut. One lady in the Nativity is particularly attractive. She wears a gorgeous gown of red; her fluffy yellow hair is neatly gathered in a net, embossed with bobs of the purest gold. S. Elizabeth, too, may be envied the splendour of her bed, and the looping of its heavy damask curtains.

[1] There is a charming bit of his work in the little old church of S. Martino at Perugia. (See p. 215.)

There is a sense of luxury, a sort of wanton abundance which is almost Venetian, throughout Manni's frescoes of the life of S. John. In the banquet scene, a dog and cat are preparing for a playful battle in the foreground of the picture. Had the Umbrian painter seen some canvasses of Veronese? Certainly he had wandered far afield from the early teaching which shows so clear upon the ceiling. He died in 1544, and most of his work, which we know to have consisted chiefly of banners, is lost to us, lost too, the painting of the city clock which Mariotti records for us with such minute precision.[1]

On leaving the Cambio it would be well to look in at the Magistrate's audience chamber which opens on to the Corso two doors further on. It is a magnificent piece of Renaissance woodwork where every inch is exquisitely carved and finished. Perugia is rich in rare and lovely carvings, but nowhere more than in this single hall.

[1] The Cambio is in the same block of buildings as the Palazzo Pubblico, though separated from these by the Via dei Priori. It is the hall in which the members of the Exchange met in old days to settle their affairs. For full account of the history of the Exchange at Perugia, and of its meeting-room, see *Storia Artistica del Cambio di Perugia*—Adamo Rossi.

CHAPTER X

The Pinacoteca[1]

". . . Parmi de pareilles mœurs, les âmes se maintiennent vivantes, et le sol est tout labouré pour faire germer les arts. . . . Mais quel contraste entre ces arts et ces mœurs!"
H. TAINE, "Pérouse et Assise," *Voyage en Italie.*

PERHAPS no gallery in Europe is as single-minded—as devoted to one set of men—as the gallery at Perugia. In passing through its separate rooms there is none of that painful sense of clash and strain produced by a mixture of different schools, which haunts one in so many collections of statues or of pictures; and the most tired and indifferent traveller will feel something soothed and softened in his brain before he turns his back upon the quiet sacred pictures of the Umbrian masters.

In no land perhaps, and in no school of art, was the feeling of the painters more purely and more absolutely *religious* than in the land of Umbria. The saints were painted for the places where saints were worshipped; the Christs have the love of the Father in their faces; the Marys are the Mothers of pity and of grace; the bishops have renounced the ways of the earth—their faces are calm and pale beneath their mitres. And the

[1] The Pinacoteca has been rehung, and the permanent numbers of the inventory are now affixed to the pictures, an invaluable work due to Count Umberto Gnoli, the eminent authority on Umbrian art, and present Director of National Monuments in Umbria (1926).

Umbrian angels are crowned with roses, but they are the roses of Paradise, and not the flowers of earth and of her banquets. Think of the galleries of Venice, of Bonifazio's Dives, and the glorious women of Titian; think of the Roman collections, of Bologna and Guercino; nay, think even of the later art of Florence, and then come back to these calm Umbrian masters. The gap is wide; the one is full of the passion and splendour of earth, the other of the sentiment of heaven.

In M. Rio's chapters on the Umbrian school (*L'Art Chrétien*, vol. ii.) he dwells at length on the purely spiritual tendency of the Umbrian school, and to enforce this he points out two of its most remarkable characteristics; firstly, he remarks that the Umbrian painters rarely painted portraits, and secondly, he gives an account of one of their chief products, namely, the painting of the *gonfalone* or banner.

We have seen in the history how the inhabitants of Perugia, driven to desperation by their own wickedness, would take fits of the most passionate religious revolt, and, casting aside the vanities of the flesh, half kill themselves with cords and stripes and lamentations. This excess of repentance took different forms. Sometimes, as we know, it resulted in an appeal to the saints through wild, mad litanies; at others in an appeal to Christ's mercy through art; and it was at such times that the Umbrian school, beginning with Bonfigli and ending in works like Raphael's Sistine Madonna and Barocci's much later designs, painted the *gonfaloni*, a style of picture which is quite peculiar to Umbria, and which should be looked at with a knowledge of the events from which it first originated. These banners, visible appeals to heaven in time of pestilence or distress, were carried about the city, the priests walking in front, the populace behind, a wail and shriek of lamentation

falling on the air as the procession passed. Sometimes a poem of supplication to God would be painted, upheld by angels, on the banner itself, with passionate words of prayer upon it. The *gonfalone* of S. Fiorenzo, painted by Bonfigli about the year 1476 when a terrible pestilence was raging through Perugia, has a menacing appeal of the angel of God, and we quote some passages to illustrate the sentiment of that time. It is difficult to render into English the palpitating style of the original verse:

"Oh, most obstinate and wicked people—cruel, proud, and full of all iniquity, who hast placed thy faith and thy desires on things which are full of a mortal misery, I, the angel of Heaven, am sent unto you from God to tell you that he will put an end to all your wounds and weeping, your ruin and your curse, through the mediation of Mary. . . . Turn, turn your eyes, most miserable mortals, to the great examples of the past and present, to the utter miseries and heavy evils which Heaven sends to you because of all your sins: your homicide and your adultery, your avarice and luxury. . . . O, miserable beings, the justice of heaven works not in a hurry, but it punishes always, even as men deserve. . . . Nineveh was a city florid and magnificent, and Babylon was likewise, but now they are as nothing; and Sodom and Gomorrah, behold them now—a morass of sulphur and of fetid waters. . . . Oh, therefore be grateful, and acknowledge the benefits and graces of Our Saviour, and let your souls burn hotly with the fire of faith and charity, of hope and faithful love. . . . But, and if you should again grow slothful and unwilling to renounce your errors, I foretell a second judgment upon you, and I reckon that it will prove more terrible, more cruel than the first. . . ."

In Umbria, more than in most countries, the history of her art should be studied side by side with the history of the times in which it was produced, for the one was the spiritual escape or reaction from the other. The art of Umbria expressed in another form that spirit which produced the teaching of S. Francis. The first pictures of Perugia are full of man's best prayers, the earliest of them bear his stripes, in very few can

we detect his wantonness or humour; and when we say that the later ones are imbued with man's weakness, or at least his sentimentality, we make a most apparent platitude. It is sufficient in this place to note that whatever the final faults of the school, it originated in a purpose that was purer—the purpose of men who strove to represent the very opposite of all that fury, blood and passion peculiar to the time and place in which they lived and painted.

As the school of Siena died, that of Umbria awoke to life. Close upon the heels of Taddeo Bartoli came the precursors of the school of Perugino. Before them Perugia could only show phantoms: stiff saints on panels and on parchment, without dates, ghosts of unattained, though dimly felt ideals—a scattered flock of primitives, left here and there on chapel walls or psalters. Then gradually, all through Umbria and her border lands, in a steady circle of glory, like stars on a summer night, the lights appeared and burned. At Gubbio, Fabriano, Foligno, we have their steady progress through the work of men like Nelli, Gentile da Fabriano, Niccolò Alunno and Piero della Francesca, and many others. As these stars arose great comets travelled across them until the whole sky was full. Giotto, Fra Angelico, Benozzo Gozzoli, Filippo Lippi came from Florence with rich gifts of art, and Umbria accepted these "foreign" artists far more readily than Siena![1] Then from the centre, straight from the hill of Città della Pieve there arose Pietro Perugino, and to his school at Perugia came one with the halo of pure art upon his forehead, Raphael Sanzio of Urbino.

[1] To an Umbrian, a Florentine or a Sienese was "a foreigner," and this sense of municipal exclusiveness and pride has by no means died away in the twentieth century.

Entrance Hall.

The sight of museum cases is apt to make most travellers feel they are in an unfamiliar world of art, but if they submit to depression, and hurry through the great entrance hall of the Pinacoteca straight to the pictures, they will miss some rare things of beauty. Very precious examples of Tuscan sculpture are the small figures immediately to the right of the entrance (Nos. 894, 895, 896). These belong to a fountain which once adorned a small piazza opposite the present Albergo della Posta, and are the work of the great Florentine sculptor and architect, Arnolfo di Cambio (1232-1302). Even in Florence it would be difficult to find a more perfect example of early sculpture than the exquisite figure of a woman kneeling, her hands held out towards the fountain to catch some of the precious gift. Does she not seem a symbol of supplication and thanksgiving for "sister water," and recall the verse in St Francis' Canticle to creation?—

> "Laudate si, mi Signore, per sor acqua,
> La quale è multo utile, et humile et pretiosa et casta."

Various primitive statues have been collected here which used to decorate the old façade of the Cathedral and the Church of La Maestà delle Volte. More beautiful than these, if less locally historical, is the painted wooden statue of St Sebastian, belonging to the school of Riccio the Venetian, fifteenth century. Some curious and valuable examples of early art are to be found in the cases, notably—Smaller cases (No. 870): small bronze of a man dancing; Case iii (869): a carved crucifix; there is also a rare gothic ivory Madonna (A.D. 1290), one of the most interesting examples of French workmanship in ivory of the thirteenth century; it links up with *La Vierge dorée* on the southern

portal of Amiens Cathedral. The small ivory tabernacle of the Madonna and Child, with figures on the doors, belongs to a later date, the beginning of the fourteenth century. There are some ivory plaques and mirror backs, French work of the fourteenth century: one is supposed to be the story of Huon de Bordeaux and the Saracen Yvarin's daughter, but in reality it represents, as each of the others do, a scene of feudal life. There are people playing chess and hunting with falcons, a man picking flowers while his beloved weaves a garland to crown him with, and a couple embracing somewhat comically. See also the rare amber group of Madonna and Child. Case v (868): silver dishes and rare glass *lucerne*, and a brass dish with design of men carrying grapes back from the promised land.

The big bedspread of the sixteenth century is Spanish work. The blue and white linen, worked with dragons and griffins, is the characteristic Perugian work of the renaissance done on hand looms, which is now being revived. At the end of the room are the instruments for making Florentine biscuits, so much appreciated in the middle ages, known as *cialdrone*. Who made them and for whom they were made can be read on the tongs.

Room I.

The first room in the gallery is devoted to the earliest art, especially to that of Siena and Umbria. It is well to firmly suppress the first sensation of despondency experienced in a collection of primitive painters, which serves as a narrow path of art, beset with many thorns, where only those who ardently love the goal push the briars back and tread the damp and the pebbles gladly. Though we may even dislike the pitiful pale figures of the crucified Christ and the staring, stiff saints

in triptychs, we should never forget that in them is shown the strain of technical ignorance, of ignorance, striving with passionate pain to get beyond itself and soar towards the expression of deep emotion. An example of this is the great painted Crucifix by Maestro di San Francesco (No. 26) painted in 1272 when he was also decorating the nave in the lower Church of San Francesco d'Assisi, and thus earned his name in art. About thirty years later, and a contrast in size and style of painting, are two small pictures on each side of the window : (No. 74) a framed cross with careful miniature painting of the Crucifixion and Scourging and some flagellants, is of 'the school of Cimabue. (No. 68) school of Rimini, outshines it and, indeed, competes with more famous pictures in the room for delicacy and beauty. This Magdalen, shrouded in rippling golden hair like shimmering corn, was the last thing the eyes of condemned criminals rested on just before being led out to the gallows outside the Gate of San Mamolo. Also of the year 1300 is the Madonna and Child with the flight of angels forming a rhythmic design in the upper part of the frame, by Duccio di Buoninsegna, the Sienese (No. 29).

"All that the mediæval mind demanded of a painter, Duccio perfectly fulfilled. It was the chief business of the mediæval artist to write the stories of the Saviour and His immaculate Mother in pictographs so elaborate that even the most unlettered could read them. At the same time these pictographs were intended to be offered up as a sacrifice, together with all the rest of the furnishing and actual decoration of God's holy house, and for this they were to be as resplendent as gold and skill could make them. In the hands of a man of genius the pictograph could transform itself into great Illustration, and the sacrifice into great Decoration." (B. Berenson).

Duccio owed much to the best Byzantine masters of his day and may even have studied at Constantinople.

As Mr Berenson points out, "he anticipated so much that was characteristic of all central Italian painters," and among the many he influenced was Meo di Guido da Siena who has a signed picture (No. 1). In a fine old frame is a beautiful, statuesque Madonna and Child in this room (No. 30), and another remote-looking Madonna with saints (No. 13). Meo da Siena became a citizen of Perugia and owned property there in 1319. The exquisite little picture (No. 29) in the corner of the room by the colossal painted crucifix may have come out of his Perugian *bottega*; it certainly is the work of a Sienese follower. The Madonna is painted on a gold ground, carefully embossed, and the Child reaches up to her face to attract attention as in No. 30, but with more hope of success than in Meo's picture, where the dreamy Madonna will continue to look into Eternity for all time.

Room II.

Cappella dei Priori.

Bonfigli.

An easy-going historian of Perugia summed up the earliest stages of her art in the following sentence: "I have not been able to discover that Perugia had any painters before the time of Bonfigli, but even if she had them, they will not have been worthy of mention." The assertion was sweeping, and later writers have taken pains to contradict it, but for those who have only time for a superficial and general study of Perugian pictures it yet holds a good deal of truth. No great original work (with the exception of the missal workers, in which style of art Perugia is very rich) is left to us from the hand of a Perugian artist before the time of Bonfigli, and the early history of

her art may be said to have been a great deal that of outside influences, for from very early times the best and greatest masters appear, like foreign tribes before them, to have climbed the hill and left some subtle marks upon her churches and her palaces.

Benedetto di Bonfiglio da Perugia was much influenced in his painting first by the Sienese school and afterwards by the Florentine masters, Angelico and Benozzo Gozzoli. Although submitting to the sway of others Bonfigli kept his own personality intact and added an original touch to Umbrian art. Who can ever mistake or forget the fashion in which this early Umbrian master crowned his women and his angels? How thin and exquisite the veils upon the pale calm brows of his Madonnas; how fair and neat the wreaths of roses on the yellow hair of his young angels! Bonfigli was indeed a pleasant painter, suggesting everything sweet and gracious in life. It is strange to think that his home relations were of a tempestuous order. "Certainly he had a wife," says Mariotti, the Umbrian Vasari of the century, "and he had her of such a sort that she caused him nothing but anxiety; moreover, he was in constant strife with her." She bore the ill-fitting name of Gioliva, "joyous," and outlived him several years. But Bonfigli was not always calm in his painting. He could be humorous, he could have a touch of Carpaccio in him, as will be seen in his frescoes for the Magistrates' Chapel; but he could also be passionate and dramatic. To understand him fully one must study him in his *gonfaloni*, or banners. Perugia has four of these—one of San Bernardino, now in the Pinacoteca; another in the sacristy of San Francesco al Prato; another in San Fiorenzo (see p. 232); and the fourth in Santa Maria Nuova. All have suffered from exposure and from restoration, but they are unique and individual forms of

art. The Christ in them is inexorable and revengeful. Death strives with man, saints and the Madonna try to intervene, while sad, supplicating groups of citizens kneel by their city walls and pray for grace.

The first mention of Bonfigli in the annals of his native town is in March 1445 in connection with a Madonna he was commissioned to paint for the monks of San Pietro. Five years later he was painting in the Vatican for Nicholas V. at a salary of "seven ducats a month and his food, which were about the same terms given to Benozzo the Florentine. After his success at the Papal Court the Perugians began to take much notice of him, and orders came thick and fast, the first important one being the decoration for the Chapel of the Priors.

The room which follows that devoted to the early schools, namely, the Cappella del Bonfigli, is to a student of history one of the most interesting features in the whole gallery, for here, through the frescoes of a most childlike and delightful painter, we live again the life of old Perugia; and here too we stand, face to face, with the authentic work of a man whose celebrity formerly centred round the fact that he was the first master of Perugino, but who, as the years go by, doubtless, will ever more and more stand on his own feet, and shine because of some strange, subtle and ever-living charm, that of the individual, which clings to all his work.

Mariotti gives a long and humorous account of the contract between Bonfigli and the Magistrates about the painting of their chapel. Undertaken in 1454 and begun in 1455, the work was not quite finished even at the time of the painter's death in 1496, and Mariotti is unable to discover any sufficient reason for such undignified delay. "I do not easily think ill of anyone," he writes, "and least of all of painters, but

certainly in those years we have no record even of any influenza raging in the city of Perugia." When the chapel was half painted in 1461, Fra Filippo Lippi was called in to judge about its excellence. He found the pictures good, and voted a sum of four hundred florins in payment to Bonfigli, who once more, and with infinite slowness, went to work upon them. Only the skeleton of this work remains. At the end of the last century, Mariotti thus bewails it: "But the pictures of Bonfigli—oh, my God—how they have been ravaged by the little care bestowed upon them, how devastated by the course of time." In 1565 they were entirely repainted by Arrigo Fiammingo.

The frescoes illustrate the lives of two bishops, St Louis of Toulouse, and Sant' Ercolano, patron saints of Perugia. To the right as you enter, and in a dark corner by the window, is the Consecration of St Louis; next to it the miracle of the fish performed by that Saint. This picture shows the influence of Beato Angelico in the figures, and is well preserved. The landscape is one of those half real and half fantastic follies of a wise man which always charm one. Bonfigli knew that he must paint a town by the seashore; he painted the sea, but he put his own fair Umbrian city straight down upon its shores. There stands the church of San Domenico with its celebrated absidal window, and up behind it, tier on tier, there rise the towers and the brown roofs of the city that we read about, the Perugia of the middle ages, against a dark blue sky. The miracle is a naïve one. A merchant lost his bag of gold during a storm at sea. He prayed to St Louis to reveal to him what had become of it. St Louis appeared in heaven and showed that a certain large fish had swallowed the purse. The fish was caught, cut open, and inside it was the merchant's bag of gold. We

see the fisherman toiling up from his boat with the heavy fish on his shoulders, and we see the monks cutting open the fish, and the merchant and his wife receiving their money. So realistically is the scene presented that there is even the blood of the fish upon the bag. The next picture is much damaged. It probably represents some miracle of healing performed by St Louis at Rome, as the Arch of Constantine and other Roman buildings are seen in the background.

The fresco on the opposite wall to the window is perhaps the most delightful of the series. It represents the burial of the Bishop of Toulouse. Now St Louis is known to have died in his father's castle of Brignolles in Provence at the early age of twenty-four, but all this was of secondary importance to the ingenuous Bonfigli. It was sufficient for him to know that a dead bishop had to be painted. He selected the architecture he loved best—his own Perugian church of San Pietro—he sliced it in half so that all might look inside it, and on a bier in the centre of the aisle he laid the corpse of a quite middle-aged bishop. With infinite care and precision he copied the lines of his church. The true basilica is here, not touched at all by decoration. There was no choir in those days; a dark blue sky looks in at the windows, the roof is bare with all its rafters showing. But the central figure is out of all due proportion. The feet and head of St Louis of Toulouse almost touch the columns in the aisle. His robe, with the golden fleur de lis, is neatly folded round him, his mitre glistens in the light; his face is pale and calm, full of dignity and repose. Bonfigli had indeed a sense of humour and could not refrain from a touch of caricature. It is impossible to look at the group of monks and prelates round St Louis and not to feel at once convinced of this. A fat and pompous

bishop in golden cope and mitre is saying the mass for the dead. His large red book is supported by the head of a kneeling friar, and the very thumbs of this friar express his disgust and discomfort. To the left of the bishop a group of roaring monks take up his words and repeat them in dolorous voices. Only to look at their faces one knows that their litany is absolutely out of tune. At the head of the Saint another priest is reading in a book, his acolytes swing incense, one holds the bishop's staff. The rest of the church is filled with quiet groups of men and women; and the most charming figure of the whole is that of a young man in a red gown with a shock of yellow curls, who kneels, lost in prayer, at the knees of the dead Saint, his back turned to us.

Here ends the cycle of St Louis, patron of the Palace and of the Chapel of the Priors, and the legend follows of Sant' Ercolano, who was the patron of the Commune.

The next picture represents the siege of Perugia by Totila. No doubt this siege—that most memorable event in the annals of Perugia—was rather a chaos to the mind of Bonfigli as it is to many people nowadays; but the following history, taken from old chronicles, will explain the whole fantastic pageant. It will be remembered that Totila besieged Perugia in 549 and that the little town held out valiantly, but finally fell into the power of the Goths. During a terrible siege the Bishop of Perugia, Sant' Ercolano, attempted certain childlike and vain subterfuges of war, which unhappily ended in failure and in his own martyrdom. Ciatti, in his somewhat weariful and dreamy style, records the events of the siege as follows:

"It is said that the saintly Bishop S. Ercolano, receiving much heavenly aid and holy counsels, and perhaps led by God, turned his soul to an act of human prudence. It

FIRST TRANSLATION OF THE BODY OF S. ERCOLANO
(FRESCO IN THE PINACOTECA OF PERUGIA)

happened that the city was reduced to extreme misery by reason of the scarcity of victuals, so that the citizens decided to surrender or to die fighting. S. Ercolano counselled them to bring him any grain which should still be found in the granaries, and they, knowing his great sanctity, obeyed and brought to him, after most diligent search, one small measure of corn. Then the Saint took the sole surviving lamb" (Bonfigli in his frescoes has painted an ox) "and, to the wonder and silent indignation of the people, he gave it to eat of the grain; it ate abundantly and the Bishop then threw the lamb with great force down from the ramparts, when, by reason of its great fulness and the height of its fall, the innocent beast was at once killed. When the captains of the enemy beheld this thing they were angry, saying: 'These Perugians have so much grain that they can give it to their beasts to eat, and so much meat that they cast it carelessly away, how can we, therefore, hope to subdue them by famine? But it chanced that a young acolyte spoke from off the ramparts to some Goths and unwittingly revealed to them the distress and the mortality reigning in the city by reason of the want of food; and the stratagem of S. Ercolano becoming known in the camp, the infuriated Goths, hot with anger, returned to the attack and with impetuous fury assailed the deserted walls. Goths and Perugians rushed to arms, but what could they do, poor starvelings, against the Gothic host?"

Thus fell Perugia. Our learned author goes on to describe how S. Ercolano was conducted to the ramparts and, after his skin had been torn off in strips from the neck downwards, was beheaded and his body thrown into the ditch. Some faithful adherents gave it secret burial and, finding the body of the foolish young acolyte near by, laid it in the same grave. Later, Uliphus, governor of the city, allowed the Perugians to give their beloved pastor proper burial. To the astonishment of all beholders the Saint's head was found joined to his body, which seemed like that of a man asleep. This miracle converted many of the Arian Goths to the Roman faith, and "with rejoicings and hymns of praise, the body of Sant' Ercolano was borne through the streets to the Cathedral of San Lorenzo."

In this fresco, Bonfigli gives a careful picture of the city, so accurate indeed has he been proved by the buildings still existing, that the ruined Church of San Francesco al Prato is now being restored (1926) from the *gonfalone* of San Bernardino. The Porta Marzia and the Church of Sant' Ercolano are easily recognized, while the Baglioni quarter, with its many palaces and towers, is an interesting record of old Perugia which was swept away for the building of the papal fortress.

The next picture, only a fragment, is the first translation of Sant' Ercolano, which took place in 1378. There is a lovely little group of women to the left, typical Bonfigli women with dainty white head-gear. The curving front of the Palazzo de' Priori upon the Corso is painted with precision, the church and houses of Colle Landone and the piazza, together with the loggia of Fortebraccio, are clearly seen.

The last fresco, on the left of the window, depicts the second translation of the body of Sant' Ercolano, and Bonfigli has seized this excellent opportunity to paint a fresh picture of his native town seen from San Pietro, where the Saint was finally buried. The basilica of San Pietro, with a colonnaded façade and unfinished campanile, stands in the foreground, and behind the funeral procession the city towers up into the sky, showing palaces, towers, belfries and the great window of San Domenico. This fresco is a curious record of the times. Two excommunicated women kneel in the right-hand corner; one of them is huddled in a veil, but the other, fair and soulless as Greek Helen, turns aside and smiles.

The stalls in this chapel are the work of Gaspare di Jacopo da Foligno and were finished by Paolino di Giovanni di Ascoli in the sixteenth century. The fine silver-gilt chalice with paten (No. 743) belonged to Pope Benedict XI. (reigned 1334-1342) and is a

signed work of Cataluccio of Todi. The ivory pastoral staff belongs to the eleventh century (No. 733).

Room III., Corridor, and Room V.

In Room III. there are only some dreary frescoes detached from a Perugian church, a marble statuette of St Catherine, Venetian school of the fourteenth century; and two wooden coffers with bone plaques, also of the fourteenth century. On the left wall of the Corridor, leading to Room V., are a few primitives: (No. 58) Madonna and Saints, a triptych of the school of Bartolo di Fredi of Siena; (No. 70) Crucifixion by Niccolò Bonaccorsi da Siena, fourteenth century; (No. 89) a small Pietà, school of Fabbriano, middle of the fourteenth century.

The next room, Sala V., is dedicated to the Sienese master, Taddeo di Bartoli, 1362-1422, and many of the pictures are signed. Nos. 62, 63, 64, 66 belong to a double polyptich, like a box, with saints on the side pieces, which came from the church of San Francesco at Perugia, dated 1403. Also by him is the Annunciation (No. 72), while a triptych with the marriage of St Catherine (No. 88) is ascribed by Prof. Venturi to his master, Bartolo di Fredi, 1330-1410. Very striking is the big fresco by some Umbrian master, dated 1376, which once adorned the Cistercian convent of St Giuliana in Perugia. St Giuliana enfolds the nuns with her mantle, standing majestically between Cardinal Giovanni di Monferrato (the founder of the Convent) and St Christopher wading happily among eels and fish. The reliquary in the glass case (No. 762) belonged to the same convent.

Room VI.

Fra Angelico and Piero della Francesca.

Room VI., with the two coffers used in the fifteenth century for casting in the votes for the city priors, and

decorated with the emblems of the Guilds and the City, is dominated by the great polyptich of the Madonna and saints, the work of Fra Beato Angelico da Fiesole (No. 91). In Taine's slight but exquisite sketch of Perugia and its pictures we read the following words about the work of Fra Angelico at Perugia: "He was happier here than in his pagan Florence, and it is he who first attracts us in the gallery. Looking at his work there, one seems to be reading in the 'Imitatio Christi,' for on the golden background the pure sweet faces breathe a quiet stillness, like the immaculate roses in the gardens of Paradise." Taine is right; everyone is at once attracted to the work of the Florentine monk when they come to the gallery of Perugia.

Beato Angelico became a monk in 1408 at Fiesole, but his convent got involved in painful religious disputes, and the monks had to fly and wander into other lands, hoping to return when times should be more peaceful. Fra Angelico came to Cortona, and there did some of his very earliest work. He travelled thence to Perugia in 1437 to paint the polyptich for the Guidalotti family in their chapel at San Domenico, that wonderful picture which now hangs in the Pinacoteca. It is made up of small panels, jewels fresh as dewdrops on the first May-wreaths of girls.

Angelico never lost this bloom of utter purity, and here we find it at its very dawn. The Madonna and Child are in the centre; around them stand four angels, their baskets full of roses. "Two angels in long dresses," says Taine, "bring their roses to the feet of the small Christ with the dreaming eyes. They are so young, and yet so earnest." Again, of the Annunciation, he says: "The Virgin is candour and sweetness itself; her character is almost German,

GONFALONE OF THE ANNUNCIATION BY NICCOLÒ ALUNNO

and her two hands are clasped with deep religious fervour. The angel with the curly hair who kneels before her seems almost like some young and happy girl—a little raw perhaps—and coming straight from the house of her mother. . . . These, indeed, are the delicate touches that painters of a later date will never find again. A sentiment is an infinite and incommunicable thing; no learning and no effort will ever reproduce it absolutely. In real piety there is a certain reserve; a certain modesty is shown in the arrangement of the draperies and in the choice of little details, such as even the best masters, only a century later, will not understand at all." It is difficult to choose any particular point for description in the twelve narrow panels of saints. Angelico carefully studied to show the individual character of each. He gave to his Magdalen a new and lovely attitude—a sort of ascetic repose. Of her physical beauty he only left the yellow hair; it falls to her ankles gold as the maize in autumn, but her body is wasted beneath it. St Catherine of Siena is said to be a really authentic portrait of the Saint. The Bishop of Toulouse is unlike that of Bonfigli, younger and gentler in expression. The first two panels of the beautiful predella, depicting the miracles and death of St Nicholas of Bari, are copies; the originals are among the treasures of the Vatican gallery.

Perhaps even more precious as a work of art is the polyptich painted by Piero della Francesca in the year 1450 for the nuns of S. Antonio (No. 111).

Piero was one of Perugino's first masters. He was born early in the fifteenth century at Borgo San Sepolcro. He had a passion for perspective, and was one of the first men who made a real study of this branch of art. We hear that he wrote books on geometry, and grappled with Euclid and the laws of

measurement. He also studied the proportion of light and shade, and all these features are admirably proved by his picture at Perugia. His statuesque figures often seem part of an architectural design, and, although he never betrays emotion, Piero has the same power to arouse emotion in others as a symphony of Bach. The range of columns in perspective was admired by Vasari with awe, and he described the whole picture very fully. The figure of St Elizabeth of Hungary, in the lower composition, is specially arresting: she wears a green gown, and in its folds she carries the loaves which, by the grace of heaven, to defend her from the anger of her husband, were turned, as we know, to roses. Very beautiful are the scenes of the predella, depicting miracles of St Elizabeth and St Anthony of Padua, and St Francis receiving the stigmata. This last scene, painted in monochrome, is quite unlike anything of the period in treatment; it seems as though Piero wished to suggest a moonlight effect on the bare rock of La Verna. The spacing of the composition adds to the aloofness and sense of spiritual grandeur of the scene.

No. 129 is a Madonna and Child by that rare master, Gentile da Fabbriano, the first great Umbrian whose influence was widely felt in Umbria between 1395 till his death in 1450. This picture has been damaged somewhat but never repainted, and it should be carefully studied; the details of small angels' heads and of flowers in the foreground are of exquisite workmanship.

Benozzo Gozzoli has an interesting picture in its original frame (No. 124). The Madonna is seated on a kind of poof in the midst of saints, and there is a lovely predella with the Pietà and more saints. The picture is dated 1456, and was painted for the college of La Sapienza. Benozzo, the painter-chronicler of

ADORATION OF THE SHEPHERDS BY FIORENZO DI LORENZO

renaissance life, has left much work in Umbria, where he exercised considerable influence on local artists, especially at Foligno. Domenico da Bartolo tells the story of St John the Baptist in the charming predella belonging to No. 116, a Madonna with saints, dated 1438. The costumes and head-dresses are characteristic of the fifteenth century. No. 78, a predella with a Pietà and half figures of St John, the Virgin and a donor, is probably by Benvenuto di Giovanni, the Sienese, 1436-1518? The faces and hands are remarkably full of character for the period. Indeed, Room VI. is a room of predelle.

Room VII.

Facing the entrance to this room is a precious example of mediæval art, exquisite in colour and design, like some rare bit of embroidery. Christ seated in glory, the Madonna, angels swinging censers rapturously, Apostles holding scrolls, Apostles with symbols, and SS. Paul and Lawrence undergoing martyrdom patiently, are all set out in rhythmic pattern. There are miniature paintings of faces on the frame, which has suffered from time but not from repainting. We know that the picture was painted in 1270 by Magister Pæscus, because this information is to be found on St Paul's sword: but who is Magister Pæscus; is he some Roman who breathed new life into Byzantine art?

No. 879 is a double-faced processional picture by Francesco di Gentile da Fabbriano, second half of fifteenth century, the gift of Mr Bernard Berenson. No. 67D, a *Pietà*, is a fine composition by Piero di Cosimo and Bartolomeo della Gatta. The damaged condition of the large picture by Luca Signorelli (No. 203) tempts one to cast only a glance of compassion

at it, whereas the predella is well preserved on the whole and is full of beauty. The scenes are: vision of Innocent III.—St Francis of Assisi supporting the Lateran basilica against his shoulder, which symbolizes the Roman Catholic Church—the martyrdom of St Lawrence; the castle of Paciano near Lake Thrasymene; St Anthony Abbot, and Paul the hermit sharing bread, and a miracle of St Anthony of Padua; at each end of the predella are portraits of St Bernardino of Siena and the Blessed Giacomo della Marca. Count Gnoli thinks the picture of Castel Paciano may well be the first landscape in Italian art of an actual place. That stretch of country by Thrasymene was very familiar to the citizen of Cortona; how often must Luca Signorelli have looked down on the valley filled with mist, or seen the jade-coloured waters of the lake shimmering in the early morning light. The picture is signed, and dated 1517.

A good example of Niccolo d'Alunno's work sometimes hangs here when the Commune, which owns it, can be induced to part with their treasure. The angels, in deep crimson-coloured garments, holding up the Madonna on her throne of clouds, are characteristic of this original Umbrian painter; they are angels of passionate prayer and of wind-like flight.

Room VIII.

This is the room of Boccati da Camerino, only a humble groper after the deeper qualities of art, it is true, but full of individuality and a master of sentiment and joyousness. He forms part of a veritable procession of painters who came to Perugia in search of work, found it in plenty, loved the place, and stayed there for the rest of their lives. In 1445 Boccati asked to be made a citizen of Perugia. His work is

rare, and his masterpiece, belonging to his best period, 1468, is at Belforte in the Marches. Perhaps less strong in composition than his later work, but certainly not less attractive, are the two Madonnas with their choirs of angels in this room. *La Madonna dell' orchestra* is as full of colour and joyousness as an Umbrian spring morning. *La Madonna del Pergolato* is a further development of this theme : the Virgin sits enthroned under a heavy pergola of roses, and all around her is a stiff little choir of curly-headed angels singing with rapturous zest, a celestial open-air school. An ermine, symbol of purity, has crept on to the Madonna's throne, and the Child Jesus welcomes the strange beast with delight. The picture was bought in 1447 by the confraternity of S. Domenico for 250 florins. The two friends, S. Domenic and S. Francis, figure in the foreground petitioning the Virgin Mary to bless their confraternities of flagellants. Giannicoló di Paolo restored the picture in 1519, painted the frame and also the heads of St Ambrose and St Jerome, as well as three angels behind these saints. The predella is full of stories almost in the style of Carpaccio. Boccati had a rare and charming fancy and an original conception of nature. What could be more suggestive than Jerusalem set down by the sea-side, the dark wood guarded by a warrior who might be a Lohengrin or a Grifonetto Baglioni, and enchanted islands as a background for the Crucifixion. There are flagellants as well as knights following the procession to Calvary with emblems of evil, the scorpion and dragon, figuring on shield and banner.[1]

[1] Count Gnoli sees the influence in this picture of both Domenico di Bartolo and Beato Angelico, who were working in Perugia just about ten years previously.

Room IX.

Caporali and Bonfigli.

Here again we are with the early Umbrians, and the first among them to arrest attention is Bartolomeo Caporali (*b.* 1420, *d.* about 1505). His father was a corporal from Lombardy (*caporale*), and took Perugian citizenship a year before the birth of Bartolomeo. The young artist was ready to paint anything asked of him, from a diadem for a Madonna to pennons for the communal trumpets, and soon after he was thirty we find him mentioned in the city archives as a householder, a *camerlengo* of the painters' Guild, and a prior of the city; and in 1488 he gives a good dowry for his daughter Candida. His fresco of the Coronation of the Virgin, in spite of the faults of a somewhat exaggerated composition, has power and a strange beauty. His great flying angels are like the angels of Bonfigli gone mad.[1]

Niccolò Alunno, who was influenced by Caporali, is not adequately represented at Perugia. No. 169, a processional banner of the Annunciation, painted in 1466, is the only important work attributed to him in the city. Such a host of angels singing and playing to God in the heavens, and what a charming garden scene round the young Virgin! She kneels very quietly at her desk; neat pots of flowers stand on the marble wall behind her, and three stiff cypress trees against the sky; round a corner of the garden wall two very engaging angels stand gossiping together, their heads thrown back, their mouths a little pouting. In the immediate foreground two patron saints are kneeling to introduce a group of jurists who commissioned the painting of the *gonfalone*.

[1] Caporali was influenced by Boccati and Benozzo Gozzoli.

In the pictures here by Bonfigli a different side to his art is revealed from that of his work in the Priors' chapel. The Madonna and Child, with musician angels, is a beautiful specimen of the master's purely pietistic painting (No. 144). The lateral panels, with the Apostles and St Catherine, and the Annunciation, are by Caporali. No. 158 is another Virgin and Child in a court of angels and saints, but she is less mystical than the Madonna of the rocks, which, tradition says, was commissioned by Fra Filippo Lippi for his brother monks of S. Domenico. The Adoration of the Magi (Nos. 140-141) is a youthful work by Bonfigli. The picture as a whole is perhaps more interesting than beautiful, inasmuch as it is one of the very few religious pictures of the Umbrian School where the portraits of living people have been introduced. Orsini tells us that the Madonna is a portrait of Bonfigli's sister, the Child a picture of his nephew, and the youngest of the three kings that of his brother. The loveliest feature in the picture is the group of angels up in the roof. Bonfigli must, we think, have seen the swallows flitting at springtime in and out of some low breezy barn, and put their movements into angels' forms. The predella, too, is a perfect gem in itself, notably the panel of the Baptism where the wilderness is painted dark and brown, but the sunrise is full upon the figures of three angels who stand with crowns of roses on their heads and watch the scene among the rocks. There is an Annunciation in the same room by Bonfigli (No. 138); and it again is chiefly charming because of the treatment of the angels. They come fluttering up behind a group of cypress trees, all in the flush of dawn. But the foreground figure is strange indeed. What did Bonfigli mean when he painted S. Luke and his ox, and planted them there in the midst of the picture so as quite to distract one's attention from the principal

figures of the piece. There are four panels of angels painted by Bonfigli. What care he took to crown his smiling angels with pink roses, and what baskets, too, of roses he gave them to carry! And what a contrast they are to Caporali's angels of the Passion: to them he gave no roses, only the symbols of the Crucifixion, its anguish and its thorns (Nos. 160, 163). The processional banner (164), painted by Bonfigli in 1465 for the Confraternity of S. Bernardino during a period of pestilence, is deeply interesting for the costumes of the period and the faithful reproduction of the oratory of S. Bernardino and the adjoining Church of S. Francesco. The Bishop of Perugia and the citizens are lighting their waxen tapers to go in procession, while the communal standards, with the famous griffin, wave above their heads. A little boy finds this a good opportunity for stealing a long wax taper; on his sleeve a devil is painted and a warning that he will be hanged!

Room X.

Fiorenzo di Lorenzo.

A generation ago Fiorenzo di Lorenzo was held in such high esteem that two rooms in the Pinacoteca bore his name, and much was written about "the problem of Fiorenzo." His importance in art was exaggerated because people ascribed to him the panels with the miracles of St Bernardino. For once critics are now agreed that Fiorenzo certainly did not paint these exquisite little scenes, and therefore no "problem" any longer exists. Fiorenzo's star is dimmed; nevertheless we must not pass him by, for he has left some charming work behind him, and in all he did there is a great effort towards light—towards fresh issues. His drawing and his colour are often beautiful.

His Adoration (No. 178) is a somewhat crowded but pleasing composition. The Virgin, S. Joseph, and a group of shepherds kneel in the foreground, exquisite flowers, grape-hyacinths, and even some fluffy heads of dandelion seed, grow at their feet. Behind them is the stable—an Umbrian stable in an Umbrian landscape—filled with a host of angels. In the dim distance the shepherds feed their flocks upon the hills. The figures are mere sketches of some Umbrian goat-herds whom Fiorenzo must have met outside the Umbrian farms at dawn. His only signed picture is No. 235, the Madonna between S. Peter and S. Paul, painted in 1487. His earliest picture is the triptych (No. 230), with a predella painted in between 1460-70 for the confraternity of Justice. St Andrew is busy, deeply engaged reading the Gospels, with his back almost turned on the charming young saint, Mustiola, who is holding very daintily the Virgin's ring, which is kept in the cathedral of Perugia. There is something plastic in his Madonna of the Cornucopia (No. 464), and in the two angels' heads Fiorenzo shows a little of the strength of Pollaiuolo. Although there are many documents about Fiorenzo and his work, there is not much to say about his life. He was a Perugian, born there in 1440, was most industrious, even vying with Perugino in painting processional banners, owned a house in the town, and filled several offices, such as prior and overseer of the roads. In 1522 he pays a lira for a family sepulchre in San Francesco al Prato; and buys a farm: in 1525 he dies and his wife marries another painter.

At the end of the narrow room, in a niche, is an interesting terra-cotta Madonna and Child by Agostino Duccio, the Florentine decorator of San Bernardino. In spite of a certain archaic treatment it is full of human tenderness.

Room XII.

Perugino and the School of Perugino.

An irresistible sense of sadness creeps over us as we pass through the rooms which bear the name of Pietro Perugino. Looking at the collection one feels much in the same frame of mind as one does in searching the wearisome domestic letters of a genius. Only a few of the pictures attributed to Vannucci in the Pinacoteca of Perugia have the touch of the spirit in them. No. 200, double-sided like most of the altar-pieces of convents, where the one side faced the congregation and the other the monks or nuns, is a beautiful bit of Perugino's work, fine both in colour and in sentiment. The other side of the fresco is seen in Room XIV.; the mourners surround the large crucifix, which is the work of Bastoni, towards the end of the fifteenth century. The fresco was ordered in 1502, but executed later. Perugino's earliest easel picture is The Adoration of the Magi (No. 180). Painted in oils about the year 1470, it shows Florentine influence. It has a portrait of himself as a young man: he is seen peering over the shoulder of the young noble who stands with his hand on his hip. The large picture (No. 270) is known as the Madonna of the Flagellants. A small gem from one of Perugino's really beautiful altar-pieces is the *Pietà* (No. 248): it was the top of the picture now in the Vatican, The Madonna and four saints. An interesting picture is the big *Pietà*, painted on canvas (No. 220), which is attributed, on good authority, to Perugino.

Room XIII.

The Miracles of S. Bernardino.

If Umbrian artists could apply themselves with religious ardour to sacred subjects they could some-

times take a holiday and write a fantastic *scherzo* on their own account. In this series of eight scenes from the life of S. Bernardine of Siena, painted by several hands, we find one of those wonderful visions of the past—a record of men's manners, of their costumes and architecture, as seen through the eyes of some intelligent yet child-like artist. In Matarazzo's chronicle of 1500 there is an account of the different costumes worn by the nobles of Perugia (see p. 99). It may be that in these miracles of S. Bernardino the artists were simply copying the costumes of the period, and that in the groups of young men they portrayed the most important actors of the day, whose armorial bearings were shown in their apparel, namely, "the most magnificent gentlemen, Oddi and Baglioni."

To describe the miracles is not an easy matter. In seeking the subject one is carried away by the charm of the models, just as the artists were who painted them. A company of entrancing youths with long thin legs, their marvellous crimson tunics trimmed with fur, their small caps barely clinging to their shocks of golden curls, strut up and down in each scene, scarcely conscious of the Saint and all his patient care of them. No. 222 is the miracle of a still-born child brought to life; the mother lies in a great bed in an arcaded corner of an immense courtyard of a renaissance palace with a loggia open to the hills. The women attending the child, and a youth standing in a doorway, hold up their hands in surprise, while a group of citizens in the courtyard are too much immersed in conversation to pay attention to miracles. It is probably the work of Francesco di Giorgio Martini Sanese, working on an architectural design of Perugino. The next scene (No. 223) represents the miracle of a girl who has fallen into a well, and whom the Saint has saved from drowning; we see a lovely and impassive creature

sitting upon the marble floor; her yellow hair has not been wetted, the small red fillet winds it gracefully; her relations and her lovers pray and pose around her, but little ruffled by the memory of the late catastrophe. All these panels formed the door of the press which enclosed the famous *gonfalone* belonging to the Confraternity of S. Bernardino, now in the Pinacoteca, and this scene was the central panel, and is dated 1473. It is the most perfect of them all, exquisite in design and execution, and some people attribute it to Perugino who, possibly, is responsible for the architectural designs of the other panels. Count Gnoli draws attention to the similarity of treatment between this scene and the large *Pietà* in Room XII. (No. 220). The fair-haired Magdalen of the *Pietà* is very like the friend kneeling behind the girl who has just been saved from the well; the drapery of the figures in both pictures is spread out on the ground like a fan, the little fingers of several of the people are crooked, and many other characteristics may be noticed. Pinturicchio most probably painted the next two scenes with the fantastic rocky landscape and lakes fringed with trees. One tells the story of St Bernardine curing a paralytic youth, the other shows the capture and escape of a prisoner, and in each case the young nobles stand about, exquisite and undisturbed, conscious of their well-set tunics, their long and well turned legs. In No. 226 the Saint appears in a cloud under a beautiful marble palace and heals the blindness of a fellow friar. Here the physicians seem somewhat interested, but everything is too beautiful and finished for much pity or, anyhow, for pain. This picture should be studied in connection with No. 223, though no one pronounces definitely upon its authorship, and it may also be by Pinturicchio. In short, critics are only agreed upon one thing regarding these panels—

that Fiorenzo di Lorenzo had no hand in them. The remaining three miracles are by some mediocre follower of the two Umbrian masters, who, however, had their good designs of architecture and landscape to work on for his backgrounds.

Room XIV.

Perugino continued.

A marble bust of Perugino presides over the twenty-three pictures by his hand in this room. There is also an autograph letter, dated 1512, in which he asks the monks of S. Agostino for a consignment of corn on account for a picture. Many of the panels formed part of the great two-sided altar-piece painted for their Church in Perugia between 1502-21. Especially fine is the Baptism (No. 249), with the thoughtful angels and the delicate landscape of an Umbrian valley; and the Birth of Christ (No. 258). As rapid impressions of movement and colour the four narrow panels (No. 245, etc.) are suggestive and charming.

Room XV.

Bernardino di Mariotti.

Bernardino di Mariotti is an interesting figure in the gallery, and one is struck at first sight by his work, which differs from everything else around it. He seems like some strange missing link in the history of the Umbrian and the Roman school. His treatment of detail, of the Virgin's gown, the garlands of fruit and flowers, the angels' wings and the saints' dresses, is beautiful, though his colour is cold and hard, and he uses no varnish. He might have started in life as a worker in *tarsia* judging from his pictures. His peculiar use of a very stiff baldachin made people say

that he was a master of Raphael. As a matter of fact he worked in his native town of S. Severino in the Marches from 1502 to 1521, and Raphael died in 1520.

Room XVI.

Giannicola Manni and Berto di Giovanni.

This room is dedicated to the work of Perugino's scholars, but most of it is weak. Still, there is a touch of the old sweetness and charm in some of the figures of Manni, though it is too imitative. In the flat and almost womanish sketches by Berto di Giovanni one traces his persistent admiration for Raphael. It is as though an intelligent child had torn the leaves from his mother's sketch-book and filled in the lines with faithful and laborious colouring. But Berto's charm, such as it is, went all wrong when he painted big pictures. In 1516 he signed a contract to paint a picture for the nuns of Monteluce in collaboration with his hero.

Room XVII.

Pinturicchio, Perugino, and others.

Bernardino di Betto, usually known as Pinturicchio and sometimes as *il Sordicchio*, because he was deaf and small and of a mean appearance, studied in the school of Perugia, and was inscribed on the Guild of Painters in 1481, and, indeed, was one of its most distinguished painters; but having left that earliest studio, he carried his talents to other parts, and painted as we know for popes and princes, painted above all things those two wonderful series of frescoes in the Duomo at Siena and in the Borgia rooms at the Vatican. He has been called sometimes the Umbrian Gozzoli; certainly he was the historical painter of the great

school which developed in the time of Perugino. Vasari, with a certain prejudice and ill nature, insists that Pinturicchio's success was one rather of opportunity than of talent; but it is much more probable that the painter was beloved because he was faithful to his promises and carried out his orders with care and with precision. Pinturicchio had a grant of land given to him in the neighbourhood of Perugia in 1495, by Alexander VI., and he determined to return to his native city and live there; but some years later, when in money difficulties, he was forced to sell it to a gentleman of Perugia. We know, too, that after all the sums he got, and all his heavy labours, he died of hunger and neglect on a winter's night at Siena, his wife having deserted him and eloped with a new lover.

The splendid altar-piece (No. 274) of this distinguished pupil of Perugino is interesting as well as beautiful; for the picture remains just as the artist painted it with all its panels in their proper order, unlike the panels of so many of Perugino's finest altar-pieces. The *Pietà*, the angel of the Annunciation, both the figures of the Virgin and the detail of their dresses, fruit, and books are exquisitely finished. Very charming is his conception of the meeting of St Augustine on the seashore with the Child Jesus while he was pondering deeply over the mystery of the Trinity. The great Divine draws the moral for himself when the Child says that He is busily engaged in trying to empty the sea into the hole He has dug in the sands. Pinturicchio painted a picture of the Saint in 1500, which is the second picture of the master possessed by Perugia (see No. 276). Beneath the Transfiguration by Perugino (No. 266) are three exquisite predelle full of the breezes of early spring in Umbria. In the well-spaced panel of the Nativity, Perugino has painted two kneeling angels, their flame-

oloured wings seen against the waters of Thrasymene. Another interesting picture by him is No. 278, The Madonna and Child with SS. Francesco and Bernardino, which has a view of Perugia when she was rich in towers; it is taken from the north side, and shows the ravine of the Bulagaio and the church of S. Agostino. No. 271 is by a good scholar of Perugino, and has sometimes been erroneously attributed to Lo Spagna, his most distinguished pupil after Raphael. It is painted with infinite care; note St Jerome, his gloves, his book, his hat, and splendid gown. The poem inscribed on the parchment is to be found in a comedy of Pietro Aretino who came to Perugia to study painting. No. 287 is The Adoration of the Magi, painted in 1505 by Eusebio di San Giorgio, the pupil of Perugino, for the church of S. Agostino, and which some people have ascribed to Raphael, apparently for the sole reason that the young man to the right of the Virgin has on his trousers a strange design, the arms of "the divine painter." Eusebio was born and bred in Perugia; his father had a grocer's shop opposite the Duomo, but he preferred to paint pennons for the communal trumpets with Berto di Giovanni than sell cheeses. Eusebio became a favourite pupil of Perugino; Pinturicchio also befriended him and took him to Siena as his apprentice. He was a great friend of Manni as well, and a passionate admirer of Raphael, whose work he strove to imitate. Men seemed better friends to him than fortune. When very young he married a beautiful girl of Perugia whom he loved deeply. By her he had many children, and his life became a struggle to support them, so that he was often hampered and distracted in his work and died early and in misery. No. 284, The Madonna reading to the Child Jesus, is probably the work of Raphael at the age of seventeen

when first he came from Urbino to paint with Perugino, and in the Umbrian city dreamed of his great Madonna of the future. Raphael Sanzio passes like a vision through Perugia, leaving no certain relic of his fame save one faded fresco on the chapel wall of S. Severo. That Perugia owned some of his work not so long ago is certain: the exquisite Madonna del Libro, now in Leningrad, was painted for the Conestabile family, and the British nation paid £70,000 for the Ansidei Madonna which used to hang in S. Fiorenzo. The panel of God the Father (No. 288) is ascribed to Raphael, but, according to Count Gnoli and other critics, it was painted by his friend Alfani on his design, and is the top of the Entombment, now in the Borghese, which Raphael painted for Atalante Baglioni.

Room XVIII.

From this point onwards the interest of the gallery begins to wane. We have tracked the dawn and seen the sunrise; now we feel the dull warmth of midday, and, passing through the weary hours of the afternoon, most fully and amply represented by the two Alfanis, we pass to-night through the fevered rooms of the Decadence. To anyone who admires the work of the two Alfani, Domenico and Orazio, a happy hunting-ground exists in the last big rooms of the Pinacoteca. How it came about that one of Perugino's really lovely frescoes got hung in this part we cannot tell, but it is certain that the Nativity (No. 358, Room XVIII.) is one of the loveliest things that remain of Pietro in the town of Perugia. It is very like our own Nativity in the National Gallery, faint and fair in colour, calm and true in composition, with a peculiar lilac colour of crushed grapes throughout the dresses and the landscape.

It would be impossible to close any account of the

VIA DELLA PERA UNDER THE AQUEDUCT ON THE WAY TO THE UNIVERSITY

school of Perugino without a slight sketch of the two Alfanis whose intense admiration for the genius of painting became a fault, and who, through their very earnestness, preserved the corpse from which the life long since had fled. The Alfanis, Domenico the father and Orazio the son, had money and long life. These two happy gifts they employed in the paths of art; with these two gifts they at length degraded what they really attempted to exalt. Domenico was such a passionate admirer of Raphael that one of his historians declared him to have died in the same year as Sanzio. Mariotti denies this. "However passionate a friend and inseparable a companion," he urges, "Domenico had not for certain such a crazy folly as to accompany him to the other world." Domenico far outlived Raphael. In his long life he absorbed the teaching of many schools, and utterly obliterated his own personality in the work of other people. His son Orazio did the same. They went into partnership, started a large school or studio, and there created the innumerable, rather middle-class pictures which cover the walls of the Pinacoteca. Orazio survived his father about thirty years, and was the first president of the Academy of Perugia, founded in 1573.

The best work of Domenico Alfani is The Holy Family (No. 263), which he painted on a design sent him by Raphael, a photograph of whose picture, now at Lille, hangs by the side of the very good imitation made by Alfani. When he sent the cartoon, Raphael begged his friend to urge Donna Atalanta Baglioni to pay for her picture, The Entombment, "and mind," added Raphael, "that she pays in gold." Vasari says that when Rosso Fiorentino fled from the sack of Rome in 1527, he received hospitality from Domenico and, perhaps, as a mark of gratitude, drew a cartoon for him for a picture of the Magi.

Room XX.

The Tower Closet.

There is nothing to detain one in Room XIX., but in the Tower Closet are two works of art: a very fine bronze bas-relief, The Flagellation, by Francesco di Giorgio Martini Sanese, late fifteenth century (No. 746); and the design by Barocci for the Deposition which he painted for the Duomo of Perugia (No. 384).

* * * *

One word to close these notes about the painters of the Umbrian school.

Seek out the painters in the places where they painted. Go to Spoleto for the works of Lo Spagna, to Gubbio for the masterpiece of Nelli, to Spello for Pinturicchio, to Foligno for the early men who have not even names. Go in May to Montefalco, when all the green of Umbrian angels' wings is in the lanes which lead to these. Learn by heart the Umbrian landscape if you wish really to love and understand the spirit of Umbrian art. The Pinacoteca of Perugia serves only as a backbone for the genuine study.

The Etrusco-Roman Museum.

On the ground floor near the end of the corridor which lies straight ahead is a fine marble *puteal* with carvings representing the Amazons fighting the Greeks, and a large sarcophagus with high reliefs at the sides, with the death of Meleager. On the second landing of the staircase, just before the entrance to the Museum, one should notice a *cyppus* with one of the longest Etruscan inscriptions yet found, and a primitive stele with a graffito showing two warriors with shields, short swords, and lances, engaged in hand-to-hand fight. All along the white and silent corridors lie the urns, empty and desecrated by strange hands.

There is always a certain monotony in a collection of Etruscan urns, and the ordinary person wearies easily of the recumbent figures which lie so stolidly in effigy upon the lids of their own burial urns, with an expression of comfortable contentment on their somewhat unexciting and commonplace countenances. They seem, one and all of them, like persons who have fallen asleep on peaceful days with easy consciences—persons whose hope of heaven is as slight as their fear of hell. They are, most of them, middle-aged: the pathos of old age, the hope and the passion of youth, is lacking in their faces. Their charm is to be sought in their extreme repose.

There are several forms of tombs in the Perugian collection, that with the recumbent figures on the lid being probably the one used by the richer and more prosperous families. With few exceptions the work on the urns is rather coarse—a singular and persistent monotony of subject is displayed. The simpler forms have either a rose or a Medusa on their front panels, the more elaborate are ornamented with subjects from the Greek mythology, which seem to clash at times with the conventional figures on their lids. The story of Iphigenia is a favourite theme for the sarcophagi of women.

On those of men, battles and boar-hunts figure largely, the labours of Hercules too, and fights with the Amazons. It is probable that these cases were kept in stock, and that when one was needed, the order was simply given to add a face, a portrait face of man or woman, to the figure, and

sometimes an inscription. Most of the figures hold the familiar *pateræ* in their hand, others clasp their long and heavy necklaces, some of them carry a flower—a lotus, maybe, or a rose.

North side :—

No. 190. Terra-cotta urn with a recumbent female figure on the lid and two female griffins with the head of Medusa in the centre. The modelling shows grace and freedom.

No. 223. (Sarcophagus from the Frontone, Perugia.) Infinitely pathetic is the figure of this Etruscan lady. There she lies just as they found her, exposed to the most casual observer, with all the requisites for an exquisite toilet upon the resurrection morning: her hot-water can, her *strigil*, her looking-glass, her pins, the money to pay her passage across the river to Eternity—nay, even the little metal weights she wore to keep her long straight skirts in order—all laid out carefully beside her, and nothing of the beauty left beyond her white and shining teeth.

No. 234. This urn shows a peculiar case of second tumulation: the body must have first undergone some kind of disintegration in the earth, as we find the bones gathered together in this small urn, into which the whole body could never have been pushed. Note the special one-piece gold earrings, only used as ornaments for the dead.

No. 235. Cinerary urn with the Theban myth carved on the front. The storming of Thebes: note the warriors forming a *testudo* with their shields, the giant Capaneus falling headlong struck by Jupiter's thunderbolt, the ladder set against the city wall, and the besieged hurling stones from the battlements.

No. 243. Among the urns belonging to the family Rafia, this one with a polycrome Medusa head is remarkable.

No. 266. Here we see the gate to Hades as a town gate, with the deceased standing on the threshold.

East side :—

In the case with wire-netting on the left are kept some small terra-cotta urns (Clusine type), showing the deceased lying down on the lid at full length all wrapped in long sheets.

No. 325. Small marble urn (on a pedestal in the middle of the corridor), for the ashes of a woman, ANNIA. SEX. F. CASSIA NATA., with very dainty decoration: putti supporting wheat garlands. oak and olive twigs, birds,

insects, goats, and monkeys. (Roman Imperial Age—Trajan?) This urn is remarkable because of the mother's name (matronimic) given instead of the father's, a proof of its Etruscan origin. In the sixteenth century it was found in the cathedral of St Lawrence, under an altar filled with saints' relics.

No. 304. Front of urn mounted on iron frame hinged on the wall, representing a parting scene: the deceased shaking hands with some relative or friend.

No. 346. Roman urn dedicated to Marcus Vlpius libertus (freed slave) of Augustus, with griffins at the sides.

No. 326. In the glass case at the centre: exquisite copy of a Greek statuette of excellent workmanship. It is a female head (erma?).

No. 282. Small marble urn of a girl, Cornelia Persica, with delicate carvings.

No. 328. In the glass case at the centre: terra-cotta statuette representing a seated divinity. The artist has signed his name: Cajus Rufus finxit. The head is covered with the typical headgear of under-world divinities (a boar's skin and skull). Some of these have a wolf's skin.

South side:—

Urns belonging to the family tomb of the Pomponia Plotia clan, many of them polycrome with carvings representing the myths of Iphigenia and of the death of Troilus.

No. 367. In the glass case: terra-cotta urn showing the figures of the husband and the wife reclining.

Various stelæ (stone pillars) used to mark the tombs.

No. 105. A polycrome urn of the Familia Titia, showing the duel between Amycus, the giant son of Poseidon, and Pollux.

West side:—

No. 70. Etruscan urn with the hunt of the Caledonian boar on the front.

No. 61. In the glass case: large sarcophagus with bas-reliefs showing oriental influence. There has been a good deal of discussion about the subject represented. Some say it is a migration, or a colony going forth to fulfil the vow of sacred spring; others that it is a procession going to a sacrifice. Dennis suggests another interpretation. "It

seems to me," he says, "much more satisfactory to suppose that it is a return from a successful foray. There are captives bound, and made to carry their own property for the benefit of their victors; their women behind, not bound, but accompanying their lords, their faithful dog following them into captivity, their beasts of burden laden with their gods; their weapons and agricultural implements carried by one of the guards, and their cattle driven on by the rest." The sacrifice is the most probable interpretation, for there is something solemn and sinister about the composition. Not only criminals but also human victims are being taken along by the fascinating but inexorable guards. The treatment of the figures is very archaic, and yet it is realistic. The long-eared goats, the horses and the mules step forward with an engaging regularity. Their shepherds or their leaders turn, as such people invariably do turn, to gesticulate and to explain among themselves upon the way. The two side panels represent banquet-scenes, banquets, we may imagine, which were given to commemorate whatever event the procession itself was leading to. The work on this Sarcophagus has been ascribed to the fifth century before Christ.

No. 58. Large sarcophagus (in glass case) with the reclining figure of the deceased and the Angel of Death (from Chiusi). Dennis has an admirable description of it: "An Etruscan of middle age," he says, "is reclining in the usual costume and attitude of the banquet, with a bossed phiala in his left hand, and his right resting on his knee. At his feet squats a hideous old woman, stunted and deformed, whose wings show her to be a demon. She seizes one of his toes with her right hand and grasps his right wrist with her left. (Some authorities say she is feeling the pulse of the dying man.) She turns her head to look at him, yet he appears quite unconscious of her presence. She doubtless represents the Moira or Fate, whose touch deprives him of life. The monument is from Chiusi, and of the fetid limestone of that district. Both heads are movable, and the bodies hollow, proving that this, which looks like the lid of a sarcophagus, is itself a cinerary urn."

No. 41. At the end of this corridor there is a funerary stele in stone with round base, showing various funeral scenes in bas-relief. Prof. Calzoni thinks one section may represent an attendant presenting a child to its dying mother. Farther on, the ara is made ready for the burning of the body.

ROOM I.

Prehistorical material. In the glass case on the left, directly upon entering, are kept various objects found in what apparently was the store-room of a smithy in the bronze age near Piediluco (Terni). They all have a most lovely *patina*. In the other cases are spear-heads, hatchets and knives, armillæ and fibulæ of all sizes of the iron and bronze ages. Near the window, two cinerary vases (iron age) in *impasto* with geometrical decorations and swastika crosses.

ROOM II.

In the centre of the room stands a fine Greek vase (No. 60), showing Triptolemus upon his winged chariot and Ceres offering him ears of wheat.

Case A.

Greek vases with red figures on black ground and Etruscan vases.

No. 75. Great elongated amphora showing Bacchus and Ariadne, a very fine piece of Etruscan workmanship.

No. 89. Large cup (*kylyx*) with the scene of Troilus' murder rendered with much vigour and pathos, bearing the signature of the artist, Euphronius.

Case B.

Etruscan vases on the upper shelves (Perugian manufacture), and a small Corinthian vase (No. 103) with exquisite animal friezes. Lower down some primitive pottery from Southern Italy.

Case C.

Buccheri, great black vases imitating the technique of metal-work. Etrusco-Campanian cups and vases. The tray-shaped objects in the centre are *focula*, a kind of brazier which Etruscan ladies used for their toilet. Looking at these, one seems to understand the elaborate wigs on the heads of these ladies who sit smiling upon the tops of their sarcophagi.

ROOM III.

Case A.

No. 379. Terra-cotta slab with head of Medusa. This head was probably one of those plaques or tablets which were put up by the Etruscans over the lintel of their house-

doors to keep away the evil spirits. The Medusa is commonly used in this way, and we find her constantly in tombs and other places. Her face is usually calm, and often lovely, though in this instance it is calculated to strike terror, as well as admiration, into the mind of any witch or evil spirit. Ex-votos representing human limbs and small figures. Roman oil-lamps and rough ceramica.

CASE B.

No. 659. Great *dolios* or terra-cotta wine jars from Southern Etruria with animal friezes.

CASE C.

Inscribed cinerary vases (*ollæ*), with lid, peculiar to Etruscan Perugia, for the ashes of the poor who could neither afford tombs nor inscriptions. On some of these a name is scratched in rough black paint, probably with the finger, and as a last token to the dead from some one who had loved him.

No. 657. Volsinian vase (in the centre), silver enamel. At the handles two heads of Silenus.

ROOM IV.

In the centre octagonal revolving glass case with jewellery.

A.—No. 675. Silver toilet set.

C.—No. 683. Large gold earring of marvellous finish, in filigree work, with dainty female head. Its twin lies in the British Museum in London.

D.—Earrings of excellent workmanship. On the top of this case stands a mirror case (*theca*) with relief showing Love and Psyche.

CASE A.

Etrusco-Roman Bronzes.

Series of tear-bottles in glass. A collection of missiles for sling (acorn shape).

CASE B.

Statuettes and vases. Bronze helmets, fibulæ. Pempobolum or graffio, an instrument used for stirring the bodies of the dead as they burned, and for raking in the ashes afterwards.

No. 851. *Situla* bronze vessel with chain to be hung in the tomb with very fine Greek motifs.

ROOM V.

Case A.

Toilet sets in bronze (vases, mirrors, candlesticks with excellent *patina*). Votive objects.

No. 1156. Votive statuette peculiarly elongated, representing some deity. Four bronze statuettes representing the Italic Mars.

Case B.

Armours of warriors.

Case C.

Kottaboi.—These implements were used for a kind of game practised at Etruscan feasts. The guests from the triclinium threw wine from their cups or from their mouths at a small disc balanced on top, over the little deity. This disc falling on the broader plates below struck a sound which was variously interpreted as a favourable or unfavourable love omen.

In the central glass case, one may see a large *situla* or funerary vase with an exquisite relief showing a syren's head.

No. 1383. Hand-mirror—Helen and her family: her father, Laomedon, and her brothers, Castor and Pollux. One of the most important pieces in the Museum on account of the detail and fine design.

No. 1384. Bronze helmet of unique workmanship, in a small glass case near the window. The front piece shows the peculiar hair decoration. At the top and sides palmette and rosace motifs. On the back a fine head of the Medusa.

ROOM VI.

Bronzes found in a *favissa* or sacred enclosure at Castel San Mariano (near Perugia), chiselled bronze plates showing oriental influence which decorated votive chariots. Fragments of tripods. Statuettes of the Persian Artemis (notice the typical Persian headgear), syrens, sphinxes, winged horses, vases, helmets, etc.

ROOM VII.

Case H.

Theca or mirror case in beaten gold (repoussé work), showing a Bacchante riding a panther. Two more *thecæ*

are remarkable: on the first, Bacchus intoxicated is upheld by his genius; in the second one, a warrior seeks sanctuary upon an ara, a motif often recurring on the urns. Statuettes. The acorn-shaped sling missiles are made of a lead and bronze alloy. Some bear the number or name of a Roman legion, but most of them are inscribed with words of foulest abuse designed for the enemy. On one may be read the mocking taunt: LVFINASIA (Locus vobis fugitivi est in Asia), *i.e.*, "There is room for you in Asia, you fleeing ones." On another is written in Latin characters: "For thy right eye," the sort of naïve thing a schoolboy might design.

ETRUSCAN MIRROR CASE IN THE GUARDABASSI COLLECTION.

CASE O.

Iron-age objects, armillæ, statuettes, rings of Roman centurions.

CASE L.

Etruscan jewellery, amber necklaces and coral necklaces, fibulæ or clasp pins, and necklaces of barbaric epoch.

CASE I.

Hand mirrors with rich chasings, necklaces, terra-cotta ex-votos.

CENTRAL GLASS CASE (P).

Bronze objects, statuettes of the Etruscan Mars, vases. Bronze mask for dead body.

ROOM VIII

CASE O.

Buccheri. Large plastic vases surmounted by birds, braziers, cups.

CASE K.

Fragments of Aretine pottery with the manufacturer's marks.

In the centre stands a glass case with engraved stones (cameos).

CASE B.

Campanian tiles, small vases, Roman lamps.

ROOM IX.

On the left upon entering a white marble *oscillum*, a marble ornament used to hang from the lintel of a door (probably as a shop sign). On one side it shows a hunchbacked

juggler playing with sticks, on the back another juggler (or necromancer?) in an attitude of surprise before a basket from which some snakes are issuing. Fine head in marble, probably a Greek copy after the style of Scopas.

CASE A.

Prehistoric objects of the stone age, vases from Colle Laziale, *terramare* objects. On the right of the bottom wall, a small urn with pent-roof and tiles in the shape of leaves. In the corner, a glass case with Egyptian statuettes and jewellery found in Etruscan tombs.

In the the central case (F), bronzes, statuettes, objects of the iron age, and ex-votos.

ROOM X.

Collection of vases from Cyprus, a gift to the town of Perugia from General Palma di Cesnola. The collection is very rich, some of the vases are of Mycenean epoch.

In the office of Prof. Umberto Calzoni, Director of the Museum, there is the case which holds the bones of the mighty man of Perugia: Braccio Fortebraccio da Montone (see p. 49). They are waiting to be restored to their original and worthier resting-place, the church of San Francesco al Prato, which will soon be repaired and reconsecrated (1927). The bones lie, bare and grim before us. Poor bones, insulted by a Pope, buried and then unburied, and now laid out for any man to look at! There is a note of pathos in the sight, which the inscription does not lessen.

HOSPES LEGE ET LUGE.

Perusiæ natum Montonium me exulem excepit.
Mars patriam Umbriam et Capuam mihi subegit.
Roma paruit Italia theatrum spectator orbis fuit.
At Aquila cadentem risit quem patria lugens brevi hac urna tegit.
Eheu! Mars extulit substulit.
Abi.

The Aula Magna of the University is the old church of the Olivetans adjoining the University. It is entered by a door half-way down the corridor on the ground floor immediately after the gate. In one of the rooms leading to it is the front panel of a

sarcophagus, end of fifteenth century; Ubaldo Bartolini, the jurist, is seen with his pupils in the bas-relief. In the apse of the church there is a marble sarcophagus (third-century-Roman style) showing very interesting early Christian subjects. It was the tomb of the Beato Egidio, one of the first companions of St Francis (see p. 214).

The Prehistoric Museum.

This Museum, located on the second floor of Palazzo Gallenga, near the Arco Etrusco, consists of the private collections of the late Prof. Bellucci and of Avv. Umberto Calzoni, who is responsible for the present arrangement and for the catalogue. It numbers well over 70,000 pieces gathered in Umbria, of which 30,000 are now on view. They are chronologically classified, and distributed according to their various types and places of origin, giving one a very interesting and comprehensive view of the long and wearisome road man has travelled to attain civilisation.

Prof. Giuseppe Bellucci made a special study of the people who preceded the Etruscans in Umbria, and, after years of careful search and indefatigable energy, accumulated a grand collection of objects belonging to the stone age, and to the earliest settlers on the hills. Arrow-heads, battle-axes from Thrasymene, pottery and ornaments of infinite variety, are well arranged here; also a surprising collection of amulets against witches and the evil eye, which Prof. Bellucci collected himself with infinite patience in out-of-the-way parts of the country. His pamphlets on prehistoric Umbria and popular superstitions are interesting and valuable contributions to Folklore. His collection was given to his native town by his family according to his wishes.

In the first room are kept the fossil remains of vertebrates contemporary to, or slightly preceding, the appearance of man. A great tusk of the *Elephas meridionalis* and other remains will set one dreaming of apocalyptic monsters. In the second room the ingenuity of our savage ancestors is displayed in the splintered stone tools and weapons of the Paleolithic ages. The tools in Room III. represent a continuation of the stone age, until the art of smelting and casting metals first makes its appearance. In Room IV. we are in the copper and bronze ages. Although the materials are different, the shapes of the old stone tools and weapons are faithfully reproduced in metal. The discovery of iron is dated in the ninth century B..C, and in the fifth room we may admire the products of the first iron age. These unknown craftsmen made many clasps and pins, some of extraordinary size, belt clasps in graffito and repoussé work, horse bits, etc. A finely wrought iron shield, showing geometrical patterns, and a plate from a belt, also wrought and chiselled, are very remarkable.

The Tomb of the Volumnii.

About three miles from Perugia, down at the foot of one of the last hills which fall into the valley of the Tiber, a mysterious necropolis of *Perusia Etrusca* was discovered many years ago on the property of Count Baglioni. It was a big necropolis full of innumerable urns of more or less artistic interest, and the land about the hill seemed honeycombed with small vaults holding their respective sarcophagi and ashes.

Some time later—so tradition tells us—whilst a peasant was driving his oxen over a field in this same place, one of the oxen fell forward. When the man came up to see what had happened, he found that the creature had stumbled through the stones of a great

arch which covered a hitherto unsuspected subterranean passage.[1]

When the hole thus made was examined it was found to be in truth a steep staircase cut in the tufa and covered over by a travertine vaulting. It led steeply down to a huge door of travertine, and when this was opened, the wonderful tomb, belonging to the private family of the Volumnii, was disclosed. Unfortunately the ox was not the first person to open up this extraordinary place. The earth and dust of centuries had, it is true, fallen in upon it, but in the Roman times it had been already ransacked for its possible treasures. Beautiful and extraordinary as the place is, haunted by the silent grandeur and mystery of the dead, it is not quite complete, and many of the urns are missing in its first compartments. Still, as Dennis says, "it is one of the most remarkable in Etruria. . . . To enter the tomb," he continues was to him "like enchantment, not reality, or rather it was the realization of the pictures of subterranean palaces and spell-bound men, which youthful fancy had drawn from the Arabian Nights, but which had long been cast aside into the lumber room of the memory, now to be suddenly restored. . . . The impressions received in this tomb first directed my attention to the antiquities of Etruria," Dennis adds, and many people will echo his words.

Leaving the dust and the sunlight, the green trees and the sunny banks of the outside Umbrian world, we plunge down a narrow staircase and through the

[1] The discovery was a great point for students, and everybody will be glad to hear that the unconscious discoverer did not suffer through it, but lived to plough the surface of the land, the caverns of which antiquarians from distant countries hurried at once to investigate.

tall doorway of travertine into the darkness of the Etruscan sepulchre, and find ourselves in a dim, low vestibule with stone seats round it, small chambers branching off to right and left, and one large chamber at the end. Strange and fascinating heads look down upon us from the ceiling, marvellous little deities, suspended by many leaden chains, hang silent, as though they dreamed, above our heads. Weird serpents' heads pierce through the walls and seem to hiss at us; and in the dim light of the candles we realize a whole new world of wonderful and deep set imagery, combining with that solid sense of comfortable respectability peculiar to the race of men who lie here.

The tomb of the Volumnii has a strong and a convincing individuality. In this fact consists its charm. The necropolis was built for one family. The clear cut inscription on the door post at the entrance points to this, the name repeated again and again upon the tomb proves it yet more forcibly.[1]

To get a first and full impression of the place it is well to sit down on one of the low stone seats which

[1] For a full description of the Tomb of the Volumnii, see Gio. Battista Vermiglioli's work: *Il Sepolcro dei Volumni.* Vermiglioli has made the most elaborate investigations, and transcribes the inscription on the door post thus:

Arnth: larth: Velimna:
Aruneal: Thvsiur:
Svthi: avil: thece:

which he translates after infinite labour, to mean roughly Aruns Lars Volumnius (son of) Arunia or Aronia dedicated (the monument, and ordered) the annual sacrifices.

Vermiglioli has also traced the origins of the Volumnian family who, it seems, were well known in the Roman times, and constantly mentioned by the Roman writers. One of the Volumnii is known to have been the writer of tragedies (these were probably written in Latin). There was an Etruscan divinity called Volumnus or Volumna. The family was important throughout Etruria. It may have started in Perugia certainly its chief necropolis seems to have been here.

run round the walls of the vestibule. These benches were probably used by members of the family in the peculiar fashion of the Etruscans. We hear that in order to bring themselves nearer to the dead and to communicate with the Spirit of Death, they would come to the sepulchres at night-fall and sleep beside the urns of their dead friends—their brothers, wives, their children or their lovers—and there receive visions from the souls which always hovered near the place where the body was buried. Members of the Volumnii family who were courageous enough, or peaceful enough in their own souls to do this thing, must have received strong and convincing visions from surroundings so unearthly and mysterious.

A great round disk, the sun probably, guards the entrance door of the vestibule. It seems to rise up out of the sea; two dolphins plunge head foremost into the waves beneath it; and under these, above the left lintel of the door, a great wing stretches, one knows not whence or whither, into the darkness all around it.

On the opposite wall, and guarding the tomb, is another great disk covered with scales, or as some say laurel leaves, and a splendid head in its centre. The face is grandly moulded and belongs to the best period of Etruscan art, when the souls of the artists were probably steeped in the art of Greece. The expression is calm, pure, and full of strength. It is probably meant to represent the Medusa, though some imagine it to be Apollo himself. Below it are two busts which are supposed to be portraits of Apollo in his dual qualities of shepherd and of poet; and guarding the disk, two great sacrificial swords with birds perched over them. (It is imagined that the Etruscans shared the Greek belief about birds sympathising in the death of mortals. The flight and ways of birds certainly formed a large part of their religion, but in this case

nothing can be actually proved). Vermiglioli having studied various other points in the necropolis, suggests that the Volumnii were a race of warriors and that the scimitars were a symbol of their warlike ways.

Passing through this second doorway one stands in the actual presence of some members of the family of the Volumnii. There they sit together on their beautiful stuccoed urns: "each on a snow-white couch" says Dennis, "with garlanded brow, torque-decorated neck, and goblet in hand—*a petrifaction of conviviality*—in solemn mockery of the pleasures to which for ages on ages they have bidden adieu."[1]

They are surprisingly real, this family, and they sit there now, just exactly as they were sitting two thousand years or more ago.[2] The figures and the urns are made of travertine covered by a dead white stucco which gives them a singularly modern look. The head of a Medusa is on each one, but of a marvellously fair Medusa, a creature to adore, a woman to attract, a creature incapable of inspiring aught save admiration.[3]

The urn in the centre of the group appears to have belonged to Aruns Volumnius, the head of the family. It is the most heavily decorated of the set. Aruns lies on a well-draped couch. Two mysterious figures—Furies, but attractive Furies—guard his urn. They are a splendid piece of work, and have naturally enough been compared with the work of Michelangelo; there is something muscular about them, and their pose

[1] The group of urns in this chamber has apparently never been touched.

[2] The urns do not belong to the early period of Etruscan art, but to the times of the Roman occupation, 200 or 300 B.C.

[3] The Medusa was used by the Etruscans as a sort of spell to keep off evil influences and bad people from their dead. The dead, it seems, never left their graves but hovered always round the place where their ashes were preserved.

is tragic, like that which the sculptor of the Renaissance delighted to give to his figures. Unfortunately the fresco, which was perfect when the tomb was opened, has fallen to bits in the damp air which enters through

TOMB OF ARUNS VOLUMNIUS

the open door. To Aruns' left his daughter sits on her urn, to his right his son, and next to his son the beautiful young wife Veilia, or Velia. One could write a romance about Veilia. The beauty of her profile haunts one like a dream. Was she an Etruscan

or some woodland creature? Surely the dull and conventional gentleman to whom she was early married bored her into a decline? Certain it is that she died young, and that the sculptor who made this portrait of her, loved and understood the beauty of her human face, and drew it in as faithfully as he had drawn the dull one of her husband and his family. All the other portraits have the usual respectable Etruscan stamp upon them. Veilia alone has a touch of the divine.

One beautiful little urn in the group differs from those around it. It is exquisite in all its detail and built in the form of a temple with doors and Corinthian columns, pent roof, and exquisite tracery upon its walls. (The inscriptions upon it are written both in Roman and Etruscan characters, an important bilingual monument.) Four exquisite sphinxes and a little frieze of lions' heads guard the roof; heavy garlands of fruit and flowers hang from the skulls of oxen on the panels; and birds and butterflies—symbols of the immortality of the human soul—are marvellously carved about them.

The remaining cells have each some beautiful and interesting thing in them, but the main historical interest is passed after the chambers of the Volumnii urns; and the most beautiful things to note are the heads of the Gorgons or Medusas carved in the tufa of the ceilings. Some say that these heads are portraits of the family. Their eyes and teeth are painted white. They seem to stare at one with calm kind eyes which have looked into the centuries and realised the futility of human things.

To the present writers the Medusa of the Etruscan

people is its greatest and its most attractive study. She is always grand, beautiful and mysterious; the material and conventional aspects of the Etruscan race vanish and fly before her steady gaze, and in the Volumnian tomb she reigns supreme.

CHAPTER XI

In Umbria

L'Apennin est franchi, et les collines modérées, les riches plaines bien encadrées commencent à se déployer et à s'ordonner comme sur l'autre versant. Cà et là une ville en tas sur une montagne, sorte de môle arrondi, est un ornement du paysage, comme on en trouve dans les tableaux de Poussin et de Claude. C'est l'Appenin, avec ses bandes de contre-forts allongés dans une péninsule étroite, qui donne à tout le paysage italien son caractère; point de longs fleuves ni de grandes plaines: des valleés limitées, de nobles formes, beaucoup de roc et beaucoup de soleil, les aliments et les sensations correspondantes; combien de traits de l'individu et de l'histoire imprimés par ce caractère!

H. Taine, *Voyage en Italie.*

We cannot study the history of a single town without acquiring a certain knowledge of the towns around it, for the character of one set of people was formed and influenced by that of another, and the land on which cities are built is often in itself an explanation of their past. In no country perhaps are these facts more strongly marked than in Umbria, where even the smallest hamlet is perched upon a high hill-side as though to provoke attention, and where the larger cities glare at each other from commanding eminences, seeming, even in this peaceful nineteenth century, to challenge one another by the mere aspect of their mighty walls.

We cannot stay long in Perugia without getting its surrounding landscape stamped upon our minds. That circle of small cities so distinctly seen: Assisi,

Spello, Foligno to the east, Montefalco, Trevi, Bettona, and Torgiano to the south, and Città della Pieve westwards, all of them perched upon their separate hill-top around the bed of the now vanished lake (see chapter i.), excite one's fancy and one's longing, at first perhaps unconsciously, and later with an irresistible persistence. Finally we are driven to pack our trunks and wander out amongst them.

From a practical point of view, travelling in Umbria, even in its most remote villages, is made extremely easy. The inhabitants are friendly and courteous, and utterly unspoiled by tourists. The inns are clean, the main roads excellent; prices reasonable, and carriages, with few exceptions, good. From a romantic or artistic point of view, nothing can excel the charm of such travelling. We are weary of hearing the stated fact that every town in Italy is worth the visiting; but, however hackneyed the remark, we must make it once again in the case of the towns around Perugia. Each has an individual charm, a long and carefully recorded history. We exclude Assisi, for that town is a study in itself, a thing above and apart. Assisi may be called the Jerusalem of Italy; its connection with one of the greatest Saints of the Catholic world has made its churches monuments of art and history, a centre for pilgrims and for painters throughout a period of nearly seven hundred years; and quite apart from its history as a town (the walls of Assisi date back to 400 B.C.) this presence or possession of the saints has excited a whole literature of art and of devotion.

But besides the towns we have mentioned above, there are a host of other cities very near: Gubbio, Arezzo, Città di Castello, Terni, Spoleto, Narni, Orvieto, Chiusi, Cortona and many others less or

better known. It is the diversity and contrast of these towns which charms one, but space forbids that we should offer anything beyond a few small travelling notes concerning one or two of them.

Gubbio.

The road to Gubbio from Perugia leads over a mountain pass as wild, and as forbidding in its aspect, as that of any in the Alps. Leaving the broad and wooded valley of the Tiber it winds in long fantastic wind-swept curves across the spines of the lower Apennines, then plunges somewhat suddenly down into the smiling fields and oak woods of the valley under Gubbio. The position of the town is most remarkable. It looks out on a smiling peaceful valley, but is backed by a terrific mountain gorge which would serve as an iron breastplate in the time of siege. Gubbio is a small brown-coloured town, compact and perfect in its parts; it has never changed since the middle ages. A fine Roman theatre, a mysterious Roman mausoleum, fallen asleep on the cornfields outside the city walls, tell of her early prime, but the character of the place, as we see it now, is purely mediæval. The people themselves have the spirit of their ancestors; the worship, which is almost like a fetish worship, of their patron Saint Ubaldo is as passionate in its intensity to-day as it was seven hundred years ago, when Barbarossa threatened to destroy the town.[1] There is

[1] In 1155 Frederick Barbarossa besieged Gubbio, but the Bishop of the city—Ubaldo—pleaded in such passionate terms for her deliverance, that the Emperor renounced the siege. Since then the holy Bishop is worshipped with almost barbaric rites in the city. On his feast-day (May 15) his image, and those of the two other patron Saints of the town, are carried in a weird and almost horrible procession from midday until night-

scarcely a single new building in Gubbio. The great weaving-looms in the piazza are a relic of the city's commerce in the Middle Ages, and the exquisite line of the palace of her rulers, Palazzo dei Consoli, with the slim bell tower soaring up against the barren outline of the gorge, lives in one's memory long after many other points of Umbrian cities are forgotten.

Gubbio's bell tower and Gubbio's Madonna are points which we remember with delight. Almost every Umbrian city has its local painter. Nelli is the painter of Gubbio and the gem of all his works has been left on the actual wall for which it first was painted. It was icy wintry weather, although the month was May, when we arrived at Gubbio, but in the fields all round it the flax shone grey and blue like a lagune. Had Nelli seen such flax fields when he painted his Madonna's and his angels' gowns? The stuffs he gave them were as blue, as pure, as all these flowers put together.[1]

fall through the streets. They are mounted on immense candelabra—*ceri*—of extraordinary shape, and weighing each several tons. The young men of the town, dressed in white shirts and trousers and coloured caps, and staggering, half mad with wine and weariness, bear them upon their shoulders at a half trot. At nightfall they make a final rush with these Umbrian juggernauts up the mountain side to the chapel of the Saint, and there the *ceri* remain in peace for the remainder of the year, till fetched for the same barbaric performance the following May. For a full and most interesting account of this ceremony we must refer the reader to Mr Bower's delightful book on the "Ceri of Gubbio."

1 Ottaviano Nelli, born sometime towards the end of the fourteenth century, son of Martino Nelli and a native of Gubbio. He was one of the very earliest masters of the Umbrian school of painting, following close and copying without ambition the work of the Sienese. The fresco in S. Maria Nuova at Gubbio is considered his masterpiece. It strives towards beautiful colouring and sentiment rather than correct drawing.

Spello.

Early one morning we left Perugia and passed along the plain to Spello. We found it in a halo of May sunlight. There was nothing grim or forbidding, nothing Etruscan about the smiling little town; the sunlight and the air crept into the heart of its streets and seemed to linger there. Yet these were narrow and steep and made for war and not for peace or comfort, just like the streets of Perugia. Their character indeed is so purely mediæval and untouched, that the chains which guarded them at nightfall are even left hanging in one place to the walls.

Right away from the town amongst the olive trees we came to the convent of S. Girolamo. There in the back of the choir is the little fresco of the Marriage of the Virgin by Pinturicchio—faint in colour and fragile in outline, but charming in its composition.

Pinturicchio is the painter of Spello; there is much of his work in the churches. He came there to paint for Troilo, one of the Baglioni, lords of Spello. Hence he was called to Siena to do his well-known series of frescoes for the Piccolomini. A whole chapel in S. Maria Maggiore is covered with his works, and he has put his own portrait amongst them with a string of beads, a brush and palette hanging from it. The artist's face is thin and melancholy, but the frescoes round it are large in line and treatment and some of the best specimens of his religious work. There they stand mouldering mysteriously in the dim light of the little old church for which this master made them four hundred years ago. We lingered long before them, then passed back into the sunlit street and drove away through the gate of the town with the Roman senators

above it and out across the hot dry plain to the city of Foligno.[1]

FOLIGNO.[2]

Sunk, as it were, in a broad basin of plain, through which the quiet waters of Clitumnus drain slowly to the Tiber, is the city of Foligno—that city which Perugia so detested, so offended in the past. The town has all the character of the towns of the plain. Driving through its straight and even streets we felt as though we were in Lombardy, in Padua or Ferrara. There were Lombard lions in the porch and Lombard beasts around the arch of the Duomo. The houses were all shut up, square, silent, cool, preparing, as it seemed, for summer heat and dust, and infinite hours of afternoon. The place was flat and drowsy, but we liked it and studied in its churches with delight.

Niccolò Alunno is the painter of Foligno. Some of his work is scattered through the churches, and more is gathered together in the small Pinacoteca together with that of other early Umbrian masters. Very gold and brown the frescoes seemed, very sober and religious in their sentiment. Here one could study the Umbrian school, apart from the Peruginesque, and it struck us that the art of the first Umbrian painters was a natural, and (if one may say so in this age of critics) an inspired one, which sprang straight up from the soil about the feet of the painters, and was only influenced

[1] Spello was at one time a Roman colony. The Roman gate *Porta Veneris* is well preserved. A little to the left of the town, outside its present walls, are the remains of its old theatre. The town is also connected with the mythical history of Orlando, and a long inscription on the walls records the facts minutely.

[2] *Albergo della Posta*—a really admirable inn.

at certain purely decorative points by the teaching of the Florentines. The angels were the Umbrian children, well groomed, well fed, and wholly unaffected. Neither Paganism nor Christianity had very much to do with them. When Perugino's ripened influence came in, they weakened as garden flowers weaken, in their power of appeal through pure simplicity. The first faces of Umbrian saints and angels were simple like the Umbrian dog-rose. Perugino turned them into garden roses. Both in their way were fair, but the former flowers seemed nearer the divine than those which had been trained and cultivated.

It is not possible to mention here all the pictures of Foligno. There are two fine Alunnos in S. Niccolò; and a rather surprising Mantegna with the colour of brown wine—colour of passion and pain, which clashes with the Perugino just beside it—on the chapel of the Nunziatella. The Palazzo Communale is covered with the work of Nelli, but one feels that the painter who so loved what was gay and rich and beautiful (see his picture at Gubbio) wanted a lot more gold and ultramarine than his patron allowed him when painting the ceiling of this chapel.

Before leaving Foligno we went into the church of S. Maria infra Portas. It is so old, this little low basilica, that it has sunk quite deep into the soil around it. Inside are many faded frescoes, brown and gold, and full of almost painful early sentiment. As we stood among them in the dusk, a blackbird poured a flood of freshest song in through the door from the light of the courtyard. "How your bird sings!" we said to the custode. "Yes," said the man; "he sings all day; but whether for love or rage I cannot tell." . . . And it struck us that no Umbrian of a hill town, or no Perugian anyway, would have made this profoundly melancholy statement about a tame bird's song.

MONTEFALCO.

The road from Foligno to Montefalco leads all along the flat at first, through the peaceful vale of the Clitumnus. Sometimes we crossed the water and saw the reeds and rushes growing, and felt the cool fresh breath of the enchanted stream. Then passing under a mediæval watch-tower we left the flat land and began the steep ascent to Montefalco.

The town stands on a hill in the very heart of Umbria, and hence it is called by the people the *ringhiera d'Umbria*. We saw it "on a day of many days," and it struck us that this was the site of the city of our dreams —the best, the fairest we had ever met in travel. The sun was low as we drove through the gates. Far below us and around us stretched the Umbrian landscape, the bed of the old Umbrian lake: long green waves of blue and green, seething in the heated air of the May afternoon.[1]

The town felt very quiet and deserted. The grass grew everywhere through the stones of its piazza. In silence the children played, in silence the women sat at their doors, the place had fallen asleep. But once the city knew prosperity, and many painters climbed the steep roads from the plain below, and came to Montefalco to leave some impress of their art upon the walls of chapels and of churches. Hither came Benozzo Gozzoli in 1449, and here he painted many of his early frescoes. What brought the

[1] Melanzio, the delightful painter of Montefalco, had noted this blue-green light of spring, he had caught it in his very soul, and put it back into his landscapes, into his Virgin's gown, yes, and even into the shadows on the faces of his saints. "Fourth-rate" a critic called him, but we, who have no wish or power to criticise, loved him for the harmony which we found between his native landscape and his pictures.

splendid Florentine to the tiny town we wondered? He came in the very prime of his youth, and they say that he did so, simply because he was connected with the Dominicans of the place. Certainly he settled here for seven years or so, did good work, and spread the influence of Florence throughout the minds of the rising Umbrian masters. Benozzo's early work at Montefalco is fresh, raw, naïve. It lacks the finish and the gilded ornaments of the Riccardi chapel, but in exchange it holds a certain simple and religious sentiment which is lacking in his later frescoes. The best of his paintings are in the church of S. Francesco,[1] and there are several other good pictures of the Umbrian painters here—a fine Tiberio d'Assisi and some things by Melanzio. In one of the latter, a portrait of the painter by himself—a tall, slim youth with long light hair and earnest face full of quiet thought and strength. Melanzio is the painter of Montefalco, and luckily his work is well preserved in many of the churches. The little frieze of angels playing with carnations above the left hand altar as one enters the church of the Illuminata, is one of the most fascinating bits of detail that we have ever seen.

Before leaving Montefalco we drove out to the convent of S. Fortunato, which lies to the east of the town. There were pictures there—of these we remember little; but the lanes which led to the convent we never shall forget. They were warm deep lanes and the hedges above were full of dog-roses and honeysuckle, the light inside was green and blue like the landscape down upon the plain. The lanes of Montefalco were as beautiful

[1] This airy old church has been converted into the Pinacoteca of Montefalco. It is one of the few local picture galleries which ever really pleased us. The pictures and frescoes taken from their altars in the neighbouring churches have found a home and not a prison on its wide walls; their dignity and sentiment have not been taken from them in the change of their position.

a vision as we have ever seen. Like the frescoes of Melanzio they had the colour of a tropic butterfly, and like the flight of butterflies they hover in our memory.

Foligno to Spoleto.

In the very height of the midday we left Foligno and took the road to Spoleto. It is a fine broad road, passing along the site of the old Flaminian Way, grand, dusty, white, with a feeling that Rome is at the end of it, and Umbria but a little land to be passed quickly by. As we trundled along in our clumsy landau dragged by a pair of miserable horses, we thought of all the popes, the emperors and legions, who, going south or northwards, had passed in this direction. The dust flew up and almost choked us; it was the week of the wild roses, and the hedges were all aglow with their delicious blossoms, their petals bent wide back as though to catch the very essence of the sunlight on their golden stamens. We left the main road a little below Trevi, and driving through fields and oak woods, passed up the hills by a steep short cut which leads to the town above. This road cannot be recommended to travellers unless they go on foot; our poor little city horses struggled painfully over the sand and pebbles of the numerous streams it crosses. But what a stretch of country for the artist! Everywhere the poppies were in flower—a shimmer of pure cadmiums and carmines under the oaks and the olives. After about an hour's climb we came out suddenly on the broad bastions of the road which runs from Trevi to the convent of S. Martino.

Trevi.

The tiny town of Trevi is a familiar object to all who pass along the line to Rome. It stands, as one expects

all Umbrian towns to stand, a crown of buildings closely packed upon a little hill-top. The city felt bare and baked when we entered it, and we left it soon to wander round its bastion-road; a thing which was fairer far than all the pictures in the churches.[1] Long we sat in the grasses, tracing out the landmarks in the heat mist far below us: Montefalco in the foreground, Perugia behind it, Assisi and Spello a little to the right, and, sunk in the broad plain of the Clitumnus, just as Raphael painted them four hundred years ago, the houses and the towers of Foligno.

The Temple of Clitumnus.

> "Hinc albi, Clitumne, greges, et maxima taurus
> Victima, saepe tuo perfusi flumine sacro,
> Romanos ad templa Deum duxere triumphos."
>
> Georg. ii. 146.

Barely three miles from Trevi, just off the dusty road, in the burning heat of a brewing storm, we came to the Temple of Clitumnus. This marvellously romantic spot needs no description of ours, for the tiny temple seems to hold the very essence of what is best in pagan art and worship, and its praises have been sung by classic poets throughout the course of centuries.[2]

[1] There are one or two pictures by Lo Spagna in Trevi, the best one in the church of the Lagrime, to the south of the town.

[2] There is considerable doubt felt nowadays as to whether the exquisite little temple once dedicated to the river god Clitumnus which we now see standing above the river, is really the same as that early one described by Pliny. The work on it is certainly very late Roman, if, indeed, it be Roman at all; the emblems are, many of them, purely those of Christian art. But as the temple was turned into a Christian chapel (dedicated to S. Salvadore), it may, perhaps, be that its detail was altered to suit the altered creed. However these things be, the tiny building remains one of the most charming and romantic points in Umbria—one of the sweetest tributes that man's mind ever paid to the spirits of Nature. Before leaving the spot one should

With the following stanzas passing through one's mind, one may linger very long and pleasantly down by the water's edge, and dragging one's hands in the cool stream, and looking towards the temple up above, dream

THE TEMPLE OF CLITUMNUS

golden dreams of river gods and hamadryads as well as of "milk white steer."

walk on to the place below the road, where the river springs straight from the foot of the hills—a limpid stream, rising almost invisibly through the grass and trees which overshadow its mysterious source

"But thou, Clitumnus! in thy sweetest wave
Of the most living crystal that was e'er
The haunt of river nymph, to gaze and lave
Her limbs where nothing hid them, thou dost rear
Thy grassy banks whereon the milk-white steer
Grazes; the purest god of gentle waters!
And most serene of aspect, and most clear;
Surely that stream was unprofaned by slaughters—
A mirror and a bath for Beauty's youngest daughters!

"And on thy happy shore a Temple still,
Of small and delicate proportion, keeps,
Upon a mild declivity of hill,
Its memory of thee; beneath it sweeps
Thy current's calmness; oft from out it leaps
The finny darter with the glittering scales,
Who dwells and revels in thy glassy deeps;
While, chance, some scattered water-lily sails
Down where the shallower wave still tells its bubbling tales.

"Pass not unblest the Genius of the place!
If through the air a zephyr more serene
Win to the brow, 'tis his; and if ye trace
Along his margin a more eloquent green,
If on the heart the freshness of the scene
Sprinkle its coolness, and from the dry dust
Of weary life a moment lave it clean
With Nature's baptism,—'tis to him ye must
Pay orisons for this suspension of disgust."

See "Childe Harold's Pilgrimage," Canto IV stanza lxvi., etc.

SPOLETO.

Late in the light of a thundery evening we drove into the town of Spoleto. As our weary horses dragged us through the city gates, and up and under the walls of the silent town, a sort of terror and of gloom possessed our spirits. Here was something new and big and strange. What did it mean? Gradually we became accus-

tomed to the spirit of the place, and seemed to realise the reason of its grim impression.

For days we had been steeped in Umbrian landscape as one expects to know it nowadays, in gentle fields, in lanes, and hills and sunny pastures—in those same things which gave to the Umbrian saints and painters the spirit of peace. Spoleto had none of these. Spoleto is purely Umbrian, as far as geography goes, she was at one time the head of Umbrian matters, but the town was always independent, a thing apart, or rather, perhaps, influenced by the influence of larger rules and kingdoms. Hers is a stirring history,[1] and the sense of her wars and of her dukes lives on within her stones, and is stamped upon her houses and her church walls. There was a smell of dukes and cardinals, of pomposity and vastness, even in the rooms of our inn[2]; and the very

[1] Spoleto, like nearly every other important Umbrian city, was at one time a Roman colony (512). Later she and Benevento were the first of the Italian cities to form themselves into duchies under the Lombards; and the dukes of Spoleto form an important point in Umbrian history, as at one time they ruled over the whole of Umbria. (Later, as we have seen, Perugia got the ascendency.) Spoleto was Ghibelline in spirit, made incessant wars with neighbouring towns which favoured the Pope, and quarrelled constantly with the popes themselves. The extraordinary position of the town, serving, so to speak, as an inland harbour off the Flaminian Way, exposed her to constant attacks from passing hordes and armies, and one of the most dramatic points in her early history is that of the repulse of Hannibal: "Alone, in the midst of universal dismay, the youthful colony of Spoleto lost not its courage," says a local historian, "and after a period of less than twenty-four years from its foundation made its name illustrious, by associating it with one of the most memorable events of antiquity." By resisting the army of the African, Spoleto, of course, was of great assistance to Rome, as the repulse was the first solid check in his advance.

[2] Albergo Luccini, a rambling old palace belonging in old days to a Cardinal, and now to Signor Luccini. An interesting inn, which should be better known and more frequented. Its landlord has made a beautiful collection of the old furniture,

landscape round seemed throttled by the passing of imperial people. It was as though a great emperor had taken a peasant girl and dressed her up in gorgeous clothes and given her a splendid palace for a home. The girl (the gentle spirit of Umbria) withered, but the palace built for her remained, and the best thing about it—its grand supply of freshest water from the hills above, brought down in great Roman aqueducts—has never been removed.

As we pondered these things we remembered the brown roofs and the square of S. Lorenzo at Perugia, and we thought them better than all the grandeur of imperial powers stuffed into a narrow creek of the Umbrian hills.

Yet Spoleto is a place which excites a strong and lasting fascination. Its situation is magnificent. The citadel of Theodoric soars above it: a mighty block of masonry; at its feet the Duomo and the town, and at its back the towering crags, covered here and there with a dense growth of ilex, box, and oak. Town and mountain are divided by a deep gorge, but this is spanned by the Roman aqueduct, 266 feet in height, and the most remarkable point of the whole town. To get a full impression of Spoleto one should cross the aqueduct and walk or ride to Monte Luco, a convent built immediately above the city, in the midst of the ilex woods. Thence, on a broad bastion, outside the cell where S. Francis came to pray, one's eye wanders over a magnificent stretch of plain and hill and river, backed by a land of barren mountain tops and gorges.

Very few treasures of art are left in the town itself,

pottery, etc. of the neighbourhood, and the vast rooms of his house are filled with these fine things. We can imagine no more fascinating abode for any person bitten with a love of history and (alas for its landlord) solitude.

and these are as bruised, as scattered, and unsatisfactory as those of any city whose history is one of fighting and perpetual sieges rather than of artists or of fame. Lo Spagna lived at Spoleto, and worked there largely; but the gentle style of his colouring, the peace and often affectation of his figures seems out of place on the altars of half barbaric or barocco churches. Everywhere there are bits of Roman building picked up and stuck about on pavements and façades: a painful mixture, lacking care and order. Several of the churches have good Lombard fronts; the Chiesa del Crocifisso is built from the ruins of a Roman temple, but the place is only a pain to see in its dilapidation.

The Duomo is a really impressive building, with a splendid Lombard front—a broad balcony supported by columns, and eight rose windows above it. The roof of the choir is painted by Filippo Lippi.

Filippo Lippi died at Spoleto in 1489. He was poisoned, some say, this Florentine monk, because of his loves with an Umbrian lady. Lorenzo de' Medici tried to get his body back that they might bury it in Florence, but the Spoletans refused, pleading that they possessed so few objects of interest of their own that they must needs keep the bones of this great painter for an ornament. So Lorenzo caused his tomb to be built in the cathedral of Spoleto. As we turned from the long Latin inscription written above it we felt that Browning's lines would have served the purpose just as well, and much more shortly:

> *"Flower o' the clove,*
> *All the Latin I construe is, 'amo' I love!"*

Narni.

Leaving Trevi and its cataracts to the left we passed in the train to Narni. We came there for an hour, we stayed a whole day and a night, fascinated by the

marvellous view which met us from the windows of the inn.[1] Part of the city of Narni is built immediately upon the steep crags which overhang the gorge of the Nar. From this side the position of the city may be practically called inaccessible, and over it our windows looked. We had seen the Umbrian plains and valleys, we had seen Spoleto; Narni again was a fresh surprise, it seemed to represent to us the Umbrian Alps. The place has a tempestuous history. There is a certain beaten look about its walls which reminded us of Perugia, and, indeed, the cities are alike in many ways. Both were practically in the power of the Popes whilst considering themselves as independent republics, both fostering perpetual feuds between the neighbouring cities.[2] But whereas Perugia has kept an ample record of her past, that of Narni is almost obliterated. Through a piece of misguided policy she laid herself open to a horrible siege in 1527 (see pamphlet by Giuseppe Terrenzi). The Bourbons entered the town, sacked the houses, butchered her inhabitants, destroyed her considerable treasures of art, and finally, made an end of nearly all her archives.

In Narni, however, we did not look for art. We came there almost unexpectedly, and unexpectedly we stayed, wandering through its streets, discovering with delight the rare and lovely bits of Lombard tracery on house and church door, and passing in and out between the Roman gateways.[2] At night we sat in the quiet rooms

[1] The history of Narni is full of one long conflict with Trevi.

[2] The Duomo is almost perfect still, and dates from the thirteenth century. A beautiful basilica, with unspoiled columns, a fine pulpit, and one or two good pictures.

NARNI (WITH ANGELO INN IN FOREGROUND)

of the Angelo inn, and listened to the nightingales which sang with their habitual vehemence deep in the ilex woods across the river Nar. They had sung, no doubt, in just this fashion hundreds of years ago, when the Bourbons broke into the town and half destroyed her people.

ORVIETO.

In the dull light of coming rain we turned our backs on Narni and took the train for Orte. We left the sun at the same time as we left the green and wooded hills and valleys. The rain came down in sheets at Orte; and we found ourselves in the deadly land—the land of grey volcanic strata, bare like a bone, in the valley of the Paglia. Dreary enough was the outlook when we came to Orvieto. The city seemed as though it had been drenched in the ink of a wounded sepia; the streets were black and foul, the houses low and closely packed; walls without towers, dwindled and decayed rather than bombarded, and people with fever-stricken faces huddled in the square.

Heavy drenching rain of spring. Under the darkness of the clouds, soaring high as a glorious vision above the miserable houses—a peacock in a hen-coop, a miracle of marbles and mosaics—the Duomo of Orvieto! . . . No one who has ever seen the building can forget it, for it is like a great surprise; it startles and astounds one in the midst of the decay around it. Here, if anywhere in Umbria, the power of the Pope or of the Church was sealed on the rebellious souls of its inhabitants; here to commemorate a dubious miracle men made a dream in stone.[1] To describe its splen-

[1] The cathedral was begun at the end of the thirteenth century. Nicholas IV. laid the first stone in 1290. It was built to commemorate a miracle which happened to a priest at

dours were in this small sketch a mere impertinence But if we wish to see what is perhaps the finest bit of Gothic work in Italy, if we wish to learn the power of Signorelli's painting, it is certain that we must come hither and study at Orvieto.

As we turned our back on the cathedral we wondered what it was about her people which had allowed them to foster such a mighty piece of purest art throughout a turbulent history. Certainly the popes had power in the city.[1] They made it a mighty church, they made for it an almost mightier well! When Clement VII. fled from Rome in 1527 he took refuge in Orvieto, and, haunted by the fear of drought in case of siege, conceived the extraordinary idea of building a colossal well, for which purpose he employed the same architect as Paul III. employed to build his fortress at Perugia.

Signorelli painted a picture of the Inferno for Orvieto, Sangallo built for it an Inferno in bricks! Feathery mosses, sombre ferns have grown across the inside walls of the great *pozzo* (which was built on a scale to suit a train of ascending and descending elephants); they seemed to seethe like sulphurous smoke in the dark and fetid air and we hurried from it gladly into the rain of the street. . . .

Chiusi.

From Orvieto we went to Chiusi. The rain went

Bolsena (near Orvieto), who, disbelieving in the sacraments, beheld them turned to actual flesh and blood. The napkin with the blood stains is kept in a marvellously beautiful shrine in the Duomo—a thing of rare and exquisite workmanship in silver and enamels.

[1] The popes were always flying from Rome to Orvieto for safety. Thirty-two of them are recorded to have stayed in the town.

with us too, and of the town itself we saw but little, only all around us in the dense woods, in the silent soaking air of night, the nightingales were singing their piercing penetrating songs of love and May. The air was full of the strong sweet voices and of the scent of growing leaves, of privet, and wet earth. Chiusi is a centre of interest to students of Etruscan history, and although the little town exports its treasures to every museum in Europe its own is full of beauties still. We lingered long among them, fascinated by the goblin birds which are perched upon the vases and the pent roof of the tombs, fascinated by the excellence and the variety of the greater part of all the objects in the cases. The rain poured pitilessly upon the streets of Chiusi ; it swept in sheets across the lake and over the towers of Montepulciano, and we abandoned all hopes of going to the tombs themselves and drove away across the marshes and up the wooded hills to Città della Pieve.[1]

Città della Pieve.

. . . "j'étais tout de même persuadé que Città della Pieve reste la ville la plus merveilleuse de l'Ombrie," says M. Broussole ; and we ourselves in many ways agreed with him. The charm of the town consists firstly, in its situation, and secondly, in its association. It commands wide views northwards over the lakes of Chiusi and of Trasimene, and southwards towards Rome. The hill on which it stands is densely wooded, there is perpetual peace in its streets, it is the birth-place of Pietro Perugino

[1] The road from Chiusi to Città della Pieve is marvellously beautiful, winding up through one of those virgin forests of oaks which still are scattered through various tracts of central Italy.

and contains some faint fair bits of the master's later work. All day we wandered through the town, and when the evening came we found ourselves at service in the church of Santa Maria dei Servi.

It was May, the month of Mary. The people from the town came pouring in for benediction. They were nearly all of them very poor people, the men haggard with perpetual labour in the fields,[1] quiet and eager even when very old; the girls fair, slim, colourless, their shawls too well defining the slender slope of their thin shoulders; the children brown and fascinating, and the older women lost in prayer. (We have noticed that the veriest hags in Umbria seem to pray as though they fully realised the sins of their forefathers, and felt the present generation needed all their prayers.) Peace and poverty were the two things which were stamped most clearly on the faces of the congregation. The priests themselves looked poor and worn, shorn of their fat homes and privileges. There were not many candles on the altar and these they lighted slowly one by one. Then they begun to sing a long low wailing chaunt in praise of Mary.

It had thundered and rained since morning. The day died out in an orange glow which filtered through the hedges on the road outside and fell through the door of the church, gilding, as though with the softness of a vision, the groups of tired people. It rested with a wonderful radiance on the faded fresco above the chapel where we sat.[2]

[1] It must be remembered that the only wealth of these hill-set Umbrian cities, or rather the only source of life, comes from the fields outside them. There is no commerce or manufacturing of any sort in a town like Città della Pieve.

[2] *Descent from the Cross* by Perugino. A door was at one time driven through the fresco, thus exactly cutting away the principal figure—that of our Saviour. The picture has been

In all the country round, it would have been difficult to find a scene more steeped in the spirit of pastoral Umbria than this one: the half-ruined church, the graceful tired people, the thin priests, and the faded fresco of Perugino; the whole saved from squalor by the splendour of the sunlight on the land outside the door.

We opened a book which we had carried with us on our journey and read the following lines:

"Oh! qui nous délivrera du mal de science! N'est-ce point folie d'avoir étouffé à grand peine tous les meilleurs instincts de notre être, pour obéir à la mode du jour et nous faire une âme critique! Adieu les beaux enthousiasmes! On n'ose plus aimer la vérité d'aujourd'hui depuis qu'on ne sait jamais qu'elle sera celle de demain! Il y, a des erreurs dont on ne peut se consoler. Quelle pitié de s'être prosterné tant de fois avec toutes les tendresses de son âme croyante devant un escalier vermoulu que des moines trompeurs exhibaient depuis des siècles comme ayant abrité la sainte pénitence d'un saint Alexis qui n'a jamais existé! Ne donnons plus jamais notre cœur à la vérité! Promenons sur les choses et les hommes l'eternel sourire de notre indifférence moqueuse. C'est là qu'est le plaisir et le charme de la saine critique. Tout sera parfait quand les histoires commenceront et finiront par ce gai refrain *Chi lo sa.*"[1]

* * * * *

Chi lo sa.—The words brought up before our eyes a host of images: hedges and fields, woods and plains, green with the green of the May-time: white roads and poppy fields, the oak woods under Trevi, the ilex

spoilt in other ways; but it is full of Pietro's graceful sentiment, and the group of the Marys at the foot of the cross is one of the most touching things that we remember of the Master.

[1] See *Pélérinages Ombriens*, p. 265. M. Broussole had been staying at Città della Pieve, and, carried away by the excessive charm of the place, he revolted a little from the learned dissertations of a local historian, and broke into the sentiments which we quote above.

groves of Spoleto, the long low lines of shining Trasimene, the marshy shores of Chiusi; and still more fair and more romantic, the cool green stream of the Clitumnus flowing beneath the pagan temple of a Roman river god. . . . That was the vision we had learned to love and know, with no attempt to criticise, and it was all composed of natural things. Dimly in the past we saw another vision: our study at Perugia. Piles and piles of manuscripts were there; books and maps, and guides, pamphlets, chronicles and histories—the records of men's doings, one and all.

What about all this history, these interminable records of building and of quarrelling, of burying and strife? What in fact about all these Perugian P's:—*Persecuzione*, *Protezione*, *Processione*; Popes, people, painters, and *Priori?* What had all these persons done to touch or trammel permanently the eternal smile of Umbrian nature through which we had been passing? Surely there were lovers who, amongst the savage bands of men who skirmished down the hill across the plains in order to insult or to offend their neighbours, stopped to snatch a white rose from the hedges where they grew in thousands? And there were women, young and pure and peaceful, ignorant of the Pope, indifferent to the Baglioni, who waited for them in their homes—women with the faces of Bonfigli's angels, Bonfigli's roses, maybe, twisted in their hair? . . .

With dim delight we realised that whatever the doings of the past may have been in Umbria as elsewhere, the microscopic scratches made by him through centuries upon the calm smooth breast of Nature have now all turned to a delicate adornment. The war and the strife, the hurrying and skurrying to power have vanished utterly. Man's work is there: wonderful little cities of men made one with Nature

now; frescoes fading into death around the quiet altars of forgotten churches, fortresses and wells and city walls, bridges and the tombs of vanished nations; new buildings rising here and there upon the old, new people praying or parading, where the old had fought and prayed. But above them all the balm of sun and rain, of rivers, lakes and water-courses doing their work.

* * * * *

As the twilight fell we left the church. Early the following morning we turned our faces northward on Perugia, but took a last long look at Perugino's altar-piece in the church of the Disciplinati. Faint golds, faint greens, a quiet landscape, with low hills falling peacefully on a low stretch of valley. No harsh shadows, no high lights, the shepherds crossing down the paths behind their browsing sheep. The Virgin, a type of purest girlhood with just enough of the woman in the way she holds the Child to show it is her own; young men, for kings, with angel faces, and the smile of saints; no touch of passion, no glimmer of pain . . . that was the sense of the picture.

As we looked at it the people from the town came in to see it too, the baker and the smith, the driver and the local painter. "You see," said the smith, "it is a very beautiful thing this picture of ours; and when we hear it is uncovered we come to see it too. We particularly like that white dog in the background, and the shepherds are exactly like the life. We often come to look at it—how should we do otherwise?"

The smith was tall and slim and very gentle. His face was like that of the youthful king who holds the chalice in Pietro's fresco, it merely lacked the affectation, and his perfectly simple comments seemed to us more genuine and impressive than many books of critics. We listened to them gladly, but as we turned our faces

homewards, we remembered certain other subtle and delightful phrases written by Alinda Brunamonti upon a work of Perugino. With these calm words we close a book which opened with the clash of swords and the conflicts of the Umbrian people:

"Sorrow does not disturb serenity; pain is at enmity with joy but not with peace. This Christian law is incarnated within our art. Peace and not joy is in her idylls; peace in the landscapes which are so utterly our own, and so serenely beautiful. How often—even whilst my vision wandered into the infinitude of sky behind our blue green hills, and further again beyond the outposts of the Apennines, and further still away into the depths of the azure-laden air—have I not said unto myself; 'This vision surely is of an insuperable loveliness! How therefore could our artists fail to be above all things *ideal* when Nature of herself had trained them in schools of such an exquisite perfection?'"

APPENDIX

LOCAL CRAFTS AND INDUSTRIES

Hand Work

Signora Ada Ragnotti—Arte Paesana Umbra—peasant woven linen on old designs. Piazza IV. Novembre.

Ceccucci and Ginocchietti—Tessuti Monteluce—hand woven linen—Corso Vannucci.

Scuola Battini — Embroideries — Via Cesare Caporali, 9.

Industrie Femminili Italiane—Maria Pontini Torelli —Via Raffaello.

Ars Umbra—Vittoria Danzetta—Hand woven linen —Corso Vannucci (Townhall).

Signora Mosconi Locatelli Giuseppina—Embroidery —Via Bartolo, I.

Morettini Sestilia—Raphia work—

Ximenes Lola—Leather work—Via dei Priori.

Sorelle Mollajoli — Embroideries. — Via Antonio Fratti, I

Bruna Paoletti—Embroideries and hand woven tissues—Corso Vannucci.

Majolica

Società Anonima Majoliche Deruta—Corso Vannucci, 5.

"La Salamandra"—Corso Vannucci, 5.

Wrought Iron

Fratelli Tei—Via XIV. Settembre.
Rosi Paride—Via Pintoricchio.
Bussi Romeo—Via Bontempi.
Pinelli Armando—Via del Bufalo.

Furniture

Moretti Wenceslao del Cav. Ugo Moretti—Corso Vannucci.

Guerri and Lilli—Corso Cavour.

Roganti and Rufini—Piazza Danti, I.

THE CITY ARCHIVES

In the old hospital in the Via Oberdan (formerly dell'Ospedale) are now housed the City Archives, an extension of the Communal Library recently instituted, which includes the old Archives of the Law Courts since 1346, the Archives of the Civil Engineers, of the Sacra Rota, etc. In these archives are preserved many interesting documents of the Risorgimento, starting from the time of Napoleon I.

TRIPS FROM PERUGIA

The railway service has been improved for the whole of Umbria. Between Florence and Rome there are now two through express trains via Perugia running daily each from the opposite end of this stretch as follows:

leave Florence	9.55	leave Rome	8.45
arr. Perugia	13.40	arr. Assisi	12.50
arr. Assisi	14.15	arr. Perugia	13.28
arr. Rome	18.10	arr. Florence	17.10

There is also a new line of communication between Perugia and Chiusi on the main line, Florence—Rome, *i.e.* a direct motor service which has been especially devised to connect Perugia with Siena, Orvieto, Rome and Florence. The cars make daily runs from the centre ("Pro Umbria" Travel and Tourist Bureau, Corso Vannucci, 21, D.):

leave Perugia	14.40	leave Chiusi	17.10
arr. Chiusi	16.10	arr. Perugia	18.40

and has very good connections with trains to or from the above mentioned stations. It is well to bear in mind that international tickets (*coupons combinables*) can be made from the north or from the south via Perugia and Assisi. The times given are liable only to very slight alterations. Information about all details relative to the planning of trips in Umbria, hotels, pensions, etc., can be obtained from the "Pro Umbria" Travel and Tourist Bureau, Corso Vannucci.

Assisi.—For a day trip from Perugia it is best to take the morning motor bus from the Piazza Vittorio Emanuele (Palace Hotel) which takes one right up to the town, and return by an afternoon or evening train. The Porziuncola (Basilica di Santa Maria degli Angeli) is quite near the railway station; motor

buses from the station to the town and vice versa to meet all trains. Distance by road fourteen miles. Hotels: Subasio, Windsor, Giotto, Santa Chiara, Unione, Minerva. Travel and Tourist Bureau in the Piazza Vittorio Emanuele.

Castiglione del Lago.—To be reached by train. There is also an afternoon bus. Distance by road twenty-eight miles. Hotel: Trasimeno.

Chiusi.—Besides the trains (always change at Terontola), there are buses in the morning and afternoon. The fast bus in the early afternoon leaving from the "Pro Umbria" Travel and Tourist Bureau has good connections with trains to and from Rome and Florence, and comes back to Perugia the same evening in good time. Distance by road, thirty miles. Hotels, by the station: Italia, Nuova Corona; in the town: Corona, Italia. There is a bus to the health resort Bagni di Chianciano.

Citta di Castello.—It can be seen in one day, by making an early start (electric railway, station of Sant' Anna). By road thirty-four miles. Hotels: Tiferno, Cannoniera, Appennino Centrale, Gallo.

Citta della Pieve.—Reached by bus (same as for Chiusi). The fast afternoon bus is preferable. One can come back with it the same afternoon. By road twenty-five miles. Hotels: Falcone, Vannucci.

Deruta.—Reached by the electric railway and also by bus. The majolica factories are easily accessible to visitors. By road twelve miles. Hotel: Leone di Caprera.

Foligno.—Is reached by train ,By road twenty miles. Hotels: Posta, Poledrini, Teatro.

Gualdo Tadino.—By train. There is also a bus, arriving, however, in the evening. By road thirty-two miles. Hotels: Matteo da Gualdo, Tadino.

Gubbio.—About twenty-nine miles by a marvellous road. A day trip from Perugia is only possible by taking a very early train (7 a.m.), "Centrale Umbra," electric railway, station of Sant' Anna, and leaving Gubbio early in the afternoon. A stay overnight at the Hotel San Marco is advisable for a satisfactory visit.

Montefalco.—It can be reached from Perugia only by motor car or carriage. There are motor buses from Foligno and Spoleto. It is possible to see the town in one day from Foligno by leaving with the early

bus in the morning. By road twenty-six miles. No hotels, only restaurants.

Norcia.—By motor bus from Spoleto. One must start very early from Spoleto (6.30 a.m.) to see this town in one day. By road seventy-two miles. Hotel: Posta.

Orvieto.—There are now three ways to reach Orvieto: one is by the State railways, another, by bus through Marsciano (changing there) by the lovely road over Monte Peglia, and another by the fast bus to Chiusi, where one finds a rail connection. To make a day trip one has to go by train or bus (via Marsciano), making an early start (about 7 a.m.). By road, forty-two miles. Hotels: Palace, Cornelio, Posta, Italia, Duomo, Stazione. Cable elevator from the station to the town.

Siena.—To avoid the two changes (Terontola and Chiusi) by train, one can take the fast afternoon bus to Chiusi. It can be reached also by way of Arezzo, where one finds a bus in the afternoon for Siena. Distance by road, eighty-three miles.

Spello.—By rail. By road eighteen miles. Hotel: Brozzi.

Spoleto.—By rail. By road forty miles. Hotels: Tordelli, Lucini, Sabatini.

Todi.—By the "Centrale Umbra" (electric railway) one can see this town quite comfortably in one day. By road, twenty-eight miles. Hotels: Risorgimento, Mancini, Albergo Trattoria Tuderte, Restaurant Cavour.

Tomb of the Volumni.—About four miles from the town (Porta San Pietro). It can be easily reached by the electric railway (Station of Sant'Anna near Porta Santa Croce). The station for the tombs is Ponte San Giovanni. The tomb is less than a mile away, close to a level crossing (State railways). Electric trains run almost every hour. There is also a short cut (Porta San Pietro, Porta San Girolamo) enabling you to reach the tomb in one hour. (See map.)

Tower of San Manno.—About four miles from the town, past the railway station on the road to Magione, near the "Ferro di Cavallo." There is a short cut (Porta della Conca, San Galgano, Santa Lucia).

Trevi.—By rail; by road twenty-five miles. Hotels: Maggiolini, Carletti, Ubaldi, Mondolini, Pension Vicarelli.

INDEX

A

Abbot of S. Pietro (Guidalotti), 38; treacherously assassinates B. Michelotti, 39; flies from Perugia, 40.
Adone Doni, picture by, 119; 181.
Agilulf, King of the Lombards, recaptures Perugia, 15.
Albano, Bishop of (Cardinal Angelico), Urban VI.'s Vicar General in Perugia, 30, 184.
Albornoz, Cardinal, attempts to recover States of the Church, 30.
Alexander VI., Pope, enmity with Baglioni, (note) 55; 266.
Alfani, Domenico and Orazio, 269; 270; 271.
Alunno, Niccolò, 233; 255; 257; 295.
Angelico, Fra Beato, 233; 256; his pictures at Perugia, 248, 251; (note).
Ansidei, Count Vincenzo, works on Perugian art, etc., 99.
Aquila, siege of, by B. Fortebraccio, 48; 49; 50; 207; 209.
Arezzo, 18; wars with Perugia, 21, 22, 111, 112; 291.
Armanni, Cristiano, contributes towards building of S. Domenico, 164.
Assisi, taken by Totila, 13; 18; wars with Perugia, 19; 30; 37; 41; 43; 60; 85; 98; 118; 182; 290; 300.
Audience Chamber of Magistrates, Renaissance woodwork in, 229.
Augustus, Emperor, takes Perugia, 9; 12; 90; 171.

B

Baccio d'Agnolo, 190.
Baglioni, 33; murder of Pandolfo, 37; Spello given to Malatesta, 51; blood-feuds with the degli Oddi, 55, 112; Matarazzo, historian of the, 58; described by J. A. Symonds, 59, 60; beauty of the, 61; treachery of Grifonetto, 62; marriage of Lavinia Colonna with Astorre, 63; massacre of the, 64, 65; flight of Atalanta, Zenobia and Gianpaolo, 65; death of Grifonetto, 66, 161, 162; Gianpaolo, despot of Perugia, 67; character of Gianpaolo, 68; death of Gianpaolo, 69; murder of Gentile and Galeotto, 69; death of Orazio, 69; betrayal of Florence by Malatesta, 70; descendants of the, 70; Ridolfo fires the People's Palace, assassinates Pope's Legate, and is driven out of Perugia, 71; Perugians recall Ridolfo, 74; Ridolfo makes peace with Paul III., 75; destruction of palaces of, 75; dying words of Malatesta, 76; tomb of Bishop Giovanni Andrea, 146; Benedetto helps in destruction of Paul III.'s fortress, 151; Chapel in S. Pietro of the, 172; 256; tomb of the Volumnii discovered on property of Count, 282.
Barbiano, Alberigo di, 41.
Barocci, Federigo, fresco by, in Palazzo Pubblico, 119; picture in S. Lorenzo by, 136; his love of Perugia, 137; 271.
Bartoli, Taddeo, 233; 247.
Bartoli, historian, quoted, 19, 26, 28
Bastia, (note) 70; 71.
"Battle of the Stones," description of, 45.
Beccherini, nickname of the common folk in Perugia, 27; 104; 186.
Belisarius, General, 13.

Bellucci, Prof., plain of Umbria described by, 3; private museum of, 281.
Benedict XI., Pope, tomb of, 164, 166, 167; visited by his mother, 165; death of, 165; chalice of, 246.
Benozzo Gozzoli, 233; picture in Pinacoteca, 252; 253; work at Montefalco, 297; 298.
Benvenuto da Giovanni, 254.
Bernardino, S., of Siena, 55; 109; representation of, in stained-glass window in S. Lorenzo, 138; account of, 206, 207; portrait of, 207; favourite bell of, 210; miracles of, not painted by Fiorenzo di Lorenzo, 259, 261–264.
Berto di Giovanni, 265; 267.
Bettona, (note) 34; (note) 70; 116; 291.
Bevignate, Fra, plans Perugian Fountain, (note) 125.
Boccati da Camerino, his pictures, 255, 256.
Bologna, 41; 42; 68; 211.
Bonaccorsi, Niccolò, 247.
Bonazzi, Luigi, modern historian of Perugia, quoted, 2; 11; 27; describes lives of exiled nobles, 34; 37; 80; (note) 91; describes growth of Perugia, 92, 93; describes feasts of Perugia, 130; 146; 148; 152; mentions miracles of Abbot of S. Pietro, 168; describes a day of "Political bacchanalia" in Perugia, 180; on the Flagellants, 211.
Bonfigli, Benedetto, (note) 96; 104; 115; Pietà in S. Pietro by, 171; in S. Fiorenzo, 182, 232, the Carmine, S. Maria Nuova, 182, *gonfalone* by, in Pinacoteca, (note) 213, S. Francesco al Prato, (note) 214; probable master of Perugino, 219; account of, 238, 239; Capella del, in Pinacoteca, 239; frescoes in Pinacoteca by, (note) 161, 240, 241, 242; picture of Perugia by, 246; 251; 257; pictures in Pinacoteca by, 258, 259.
Boniface IX., Pope, fortifies monastery of S. Pietro, 35, 170; arbitrator between Perugians and B. Michelotti, 35; jealous of B. Michelotti, 37, 39; Perugians submit to, 41; (note) 73.
Bonomi, Messer, plans Perugian aqueduct, 129.
Bower, Mr. (note) 293.
Briganti, A., and M. Magnini, guide-book of Perugian art, 98.
Broussole, M., 171; quoted, 311, 313.
Browning, Robert, quoted, 305.
Brufani, Hotel, 152.
Brunamonte, Alinda, Perugian poetess, (note) 201; (note) 210; quoted, 316.
Buffalmacco, Buonamico, practical joke on Perugians by, 160 161.
Byron Lord, quoted, 302.

C

Caius Cestius (Macedonicus), sets fire to Perugia, 10, 90, 194.
Caldora, General, 49.
Calisciana, 52.
Cambio, The, (note 2) 190; frescoes in, 216; Perugino's portrait in, 218; 224; 225; description of frescoes in, 226–229.
Cambio, Arnolfo di, 234.
Camerino, 38.
Campano, Gianantonio, his description of B. Fortebraccio, 45; his account of "Battle of Stones," 46.
Canonica, The, occasional residence of Popes, 25; 26; 28; description of, 146; vision of Gregory IX. in, 149.
Cantù, Cesare, (note) 20.
Caporali, Bartolomeo, pictures by, 257; 258; 259.
Carpaccio, Vittore, 256.
Casalina, 40.
Cassinese, M., 173.
Castiglione del Lago, submits to Perugia, 18.
Cathedral, The (*see* Church of S. Lorenzo), 17; 47; washed with wine and reconsecrated, 67; 110; used as a fortress, 112; 135; 204.
Catherine, S., of Siena, portrait of, 251.
Charles IV., Emperor, 29; 102.
Charles of Anjou, 125; 144.
Charlemagne, Emperor, 25.

CHIAGIO, River, 3.
CHIUSI, (note) 85; wedding-ring of the Virgin stolen from, 139; 218; 275; 291; description of, 310, 311; 314.
CHURCH of S. Agostino, 189; choir of, designed by Perugino, 190; picture by scholar of Perugino in, 193; 216; 224.
——— of S. Angelo, account of, 194; early fresco in, 196.
——— S. Bernardino, built in honour of S. Bernardino, 206; description of façade of, 208; 210; 213; 238; 259; 260
——— of the Carmine, 182.
——— of S. Costanzo, 49; 168; 176; rebuilt by Leo XIII., 177; romanesque doorway of, 177.
——— S. Domenico, tower of, 91; 97; 163; account of, 164; tomb of Benedict XI. by G. Pisano in, 164–167; work of A. Ducci in, 167; Gothic window in, 167; (note) 208; represented in Bonfigli's fresco, 240.
——— S. Ercolano, 95; 125; 154; account of, 156; Grifonetto Baglioni killed close by, 161; 162.
——— S. Francesco al Prato, 50; 97; (note) 208; legend of bell of, 210, 213; *gonfalone* in Sacristy of, 214, 238; 246.
——— S. Fiorenzo, 120; 182; 212; *gonfalone* in, 232, 238.
——— S. Lorenzo (Cathedral of Perugia), 39; 44; former church of, 93; (note 2) 96; built partly by Lombard workmen, 97; 123; 133; foundation stone laid of, 135; description of, 135; Chapel of S. Bernardino with F. Barocci's picture in, 136; window by A. Fiammingo in, 137; choir and stalls in, 138; Chapel of the Virgin's ring, 138, 139; "Miraculous" picture in, 141; Chapel of baptistery in, 142; picture by L. Signorelli in, 142; picture by Perugino in, (note) 143; urn with ashes of three Popes in, 143; fragments of tomb by G. Pisano in, 145; tomb of Bishop Giov. Andrea Baglioni in, 146; 216; body of S. Ercolano carried to, 245.
CHURCH, Madonna della Luce, altar-piece in, 204; legend of, 206.
——— Maestà delle Volte, (note) 115; 234.
——— S. Maria Nuova, *gonfalone* in, 182; 238.
——— S. Maria del Popolo, 138.
——— S. Maria dei Servi, 97.
——— S. Martino, 214; altar-piece by Giannicola Manni in, 215; (note) 228.
——— the Chiesa Nuova, 201.
——— S. Pietro, 44; tower of, 91, 170; becomes a "Nation-Monument," (note) 163; 167; Abbot Pietro Vincioli builds, 168, 169; first Cathedral of Perugia, 168; *Pietà* by Perugino in, by Bonfigli in, 171; pictures by Eusebio di S. Giorgio, Guido Reni and Vasari in, 171; pictures by two Alfani, Salimbene and Sassoferrato in, 172; sacristy in, 172; Mino da Fiesole's altar-piece in, 172; description and account of choir in, 173, 174; fresco attributed to Giannicola Manni in, 174; anecdote connected with, 175; 216; represented in Bonfigli's fresco, 241, 242.
——— S. Severo, built by Camaldolese monks, 182; fresco by Perugino and Raphael in, 182, 183; 268.
CIATTI, chronicler, his legend of Noah, 6, of origin of griffin in arms of Perugia, 7; 13; describes Perugians, 95; his legend of the Virgin's wedding-ring, 140, 141; his legend of Innocent III.'s ascent into heaven, 143; quoted, 176, 177; 242; his legend of S. Ercolano, 242, 245.
CITTÀ DI CASTELLO, 18; 30; 291.
CITTÀ DELLA PIEVE, rebellion of, 19, 20; 85; 218; 291; birth-place of Perugino, 311; description of, 311, (note 1) 312; (note) 313.
CIUNILLO, poet of Aquila, (note) 49.
CLEMENT IV., Pope, 23.
CLEMENT VII., Pope, 70; 310.
CLEMENT X., Pope, 76.
CLITUMNUS, River, (note) 300; 302
CLITUMNUS, The, temple, description of, 300; 302.
COLOMBA, Blessed, 55; 149.

COLONNA, Cardinal, 27.
COMITOLI, Bishop, 156; rebuilds part of S. Domenico, 164.
CONCLAVE, The, Perugians claim invention of, 26.
CONESTABILE, Count, on Etruscan antiquities, 99; 194; 271.
CONFRATERNITÀ di S. Andrea, its protection of criminals, 212, 213.
CONSTANTINE, General, 13.
CONVENT of S. Agnese, 200.
——— of S. Giuliana, 100.
——— of Monte Luce, 46; 106; Paul III.'s visit to nuns of, 107.
——— of Monte Luco, 85; 304.
COPPOLI, Giacomo di Buonconti de', gives houses on Monteripido to Franciscans, 198.
COSTANZO, S., 24; patron of Perugia, (note) 117; 126; 168; legend of, 176; martyrdom of, 177.
CORSO, Cavour, historical interest of, 162; 163.
——— Vanucci, 99; gaiety of, 102; 104; 114; 116; 152; 201; 202; 229; 246
CORTONA, 218; 291.
CREIGHTON, Dr, Bishop of London, quoted, 211.
CYPRIAN, assassinated by Totila's orders, 13.

D

DAMIANO, Fra, of Bergamo, makes tarsia door in choir of S. Pietro, 174.
DANDOLO, Matteo, Doge of Venice, 70.
DANTE ALIGHIERI, quoted, 22, 144, 183.
DANTI, Vincenzo, makes statue of Julius III., 181.
DENNIS, G., his description of Arch of Augustus, 187, 188; 271; quoted, 274, 275, 283, 286.
DERUTA, (note) 34; 36; 85; pottery works at, probably founded by A. Ducci, (note) 208.
DOMENICO DA BARTOLO, 254.
DOMINIC, S. (Domenico), canonized at Perugia, 28; 164; meets S. Francis at Perugia, 197.
DONATO, Corso, visits Benedict XI. at Perugia, 165.
DUCCI, Agostino (*della Robbia*), (note) 145; work at S. Domenico, 167; façade of S. Bernardino by, 208; "Madonna and Child" by 260.
DUCCIO DI BUONINSEGNA, 236, 237.

E

EGIDIO, Fra Beato, death of, 198; visited by S. Louis, King of France, 199; tomb of, 214, 281.
ELIZABETH, S., Queen of Hungary, canonized at Perugia, 28; 252.
ERCOLANO, S., bishop of Perugia, 13; 24; (note) 117; 126; 154; translation of body of, 156; double procession of, 159; proverb about, 159; Buffalmacco's practical joke on picture of, 160; 240; legend of, 242, 245; 246.
ETRUSCANS, The, 4; monkish legends of, 6; Perugia one of their chief cities, 8; victory of Fabius over, 9; merged in the Romans, 11; walls of, 87, 88, 188; 94; their custom of visiting tombs at night, 285; their use of the Medusa, (note 3) 286.
EUSEBIO DI S. GIORGIO, picture in S. Pietro by, 171; account of, 267.

F

FABIUS MAXIMUS, defeats the Etruscans, 9.
FABRETTI, chronicles of, 43; 123.
FANTI, General Manfredo, takes Perugia in 1860, 80.
FARNESE (Pope Paul III.), 73.
——— Pier Luigi, 74.
FERGUSSON, J., describes S. Angelo, 194.
FERONIA, Goddess, 106.
FIAMMINGO, Arrigo, window in S. Lorenzo by, 137; pictures in Magistrates' Chapel repainted by, 240.
FIORENZO DI LORENZO, fresco in Palazzo Pubblico by, 119; 251; account of, 259, 260.
FLAGELLANTS, The, songs of, 159; religious movement of, 211; legend of, 212.

FLAMINIAN Way, site of, 299.
FLORENCE, accepts Perugia's help, 22; 29; 30; 47; Malatesta Baglioni betrays, 76; 160; 233; 248.
FOLIGNO, 18; skirmishes with Perugia, 20; 85; 233; 291; description of, 295, 296; 297; 299; 300.
FONTIGNANO, Perugino dies at, 223; burial at, (note) 224.
FORTEBRACCIO, Braccio, 31; 40; joins Italian company of S. George, 41; rivalry with Attendolo Sforza, 42; ambition of, 42; attempts to take Perugia, 43; Battle of Sant' Egideo, 43; despot of Perugia, 44; personality of, 45; Martin V.'s jealousy of, 47; siege of Aquila by, 48; death of, 49; hints of Sforza's treachery in Ciunillo's poem towards, (note) 49; consternation in Perugia at death of, 50; Niccolò Piccinino follower of, 51; (note) 73; (note) 100; Porta S. Angelo built by, 197; 214; *loggia* of, in Bonfigli's fresco, 246.
——— Niccolò, brings B. Fortebraccio's bones to Perugia, 49.
FORTRESS, The, of Paul III., foundation of, 75; 79; 80; 99; history of, 151, 152; description of, by A. Trollope, 152, 153; 154.
FOUNTAIN, The, 109; 111; description of, 125, 126; laws for preservation of, 130.
FRANCESCO di Giorgio Martini Sanese, 271.
FRANCIS, S., of Assisi, imprisoned in Perugia, 19; canonized in Perugia, 28; 98; appears to Gregory IX., 149; Honorius III. visits, 197; meets S. Dominic in Perugia, 197; 199; 206; 232; 234; 304.
FREDERIC, Emperor, Barbarossa, (note) 292.
FREDERICK II., Emperor, 20.
FREEMAN, Professor, quoted, 109.
FROLLIERE, Girolamo, (note) 8; account of Gianpaolo's character, 67, 68; 76.

G

GALLERY, National, The English, picture by Paolo Uccello in, (note) 44; 269.
GATES of Perugia, Etruscan, 88; 99.
GENTILE DA FABBRIANO, 252; 254.
GIACOMO, Messer, di Servadio, one of the architects of Palazzo Pubblico, 116.
GIOTTO, 233.
GIOVANELLO DI BENVENUTO, plans Palazzo Pubblico, 116.
GNOLI, Count Umberto, on artists in Umbria, 99; 230; 255; (note) 256; 263.
GOLDONI, CARLO, describes the Virgin's ring, (note) 140; as a child acts in Palazzo Galenga, (note) 187.
GONFALONI, The, by Bonfigli, in S. Maria Nuova, 182, 238; in S. Fiorenzo, 182, 232; in Pinacoteca, (note) 213, 238; in S. Francesco al Prato, 214, 238; account of, 231.
GRAZIANI, chronicler, 50; 97; 113; 120.
GREGOROVIUS, Ferdinand, quoted, 21; (note) 146.
GREGORY IX., Pope, visits Perugia, 27; canonizes S. Francis of Assisi, S. Dominic and S. Elizabeth of Hungary, 28; his vision of S. Francis, 149.
GREGORY XI., Pope, excommunicates Perugians, 31; 212.
GRIFFIN, origin of, on Perugia's arms, 7, 8.
GUALDO, 22; 183.
GUARDABASSI, Count, Etruscan collection of, 279.
GUBBIO, 18; 38; (note) 85; (note 2) 93; 233; 271; 291; description of, 292.
GUCCI, *see* Ducci.
GUIDALOTTI, Abbot, of S. Pietro, his plot against B. Michelotti, 38, 39; his flight from Perugia, 40; he destroys *campanile* of S. Pietro, 170.

H

HAWKWOOD, Sir John, (note) 35; 119; 120; called in by Abbot of Mommaggiore, 185; 186.
HONORIUS III., Pope, election of, 26; attempts to enforce Papal authority in Perugia, 27; 105; 197.

I

Innocent III., Pope, 25; first *padrone* of Perugia, 26; 29; 51; legend of his ascent into heaven, 143; 144; 145; 146.
Innocent VIII., Pope, 113.

J

Jameson, Mrs, 207.
Janus, 6.
Jesuits, The, chief power in Perugia falls to, 76.
John XXI., Pope, 24.
John XXIII., Pope, 42.
Julius II., Pope, visits Gianpaolo Baglioni, 68; 69.
Julius III., Pope, 79; statue of, 178; policy towards Perugians of, 180; 181.
Juno, image of, 10.

L

Ladislaus, King, of Naples, connection with Perugia, 42.
Lasche, 21; 24; 95; 160.
Leo, Emperor, decree against image worship, 15.
Leo X., Pope, plots against Gianpaolo Baglioni, 69.
Lippi, Fra Filippo, 233; 240; dies at Spoleto, 305.
Lombards, The, occupation of Perugia by, 14; employed in building Palazzo Pubblico at Perugia, 97.
Louis IX., S., King of France, (note) 117; visits Fra Egidio at Perugia, 199; 200.
Louis, S., Bishop of Toulouse, door of Palazzo Pubblico at Perugia dedicated to, 116; patron saint of Perugia and of Palazzo *dei Priori*, (note) 117; 126; 200; fresco of, by Bonfigli, 240, 241, 242.
Lupattelli, Prof. A., guide-book of Perugian art, 98; 103.

M

Machiavelli, N., comments on action of the Baglioni, 69.
Malatesta, Carlo, fighting for the Perugians, is taken prisoner by Braccio Fortebraccio, 43.
—— —— Galeazzo, 43; (note) 44.
Manni, Giannicola, 142; 174; picture in S. Martino by, 215; paints chapel in the Cambio, 228; pictures in Pinacoteca by, 265.
Mantegna, Andrea, picture at Foligno, 296.
Marengo, Battle of, 79.
Mariotti, Annibale, 21; (note) 84; 86; (note 1) 93; topography of Perugia, 99; 106; 118; (note) 126; 144; describes visit of Benedict XI.'s mother to Perugia, 165; quoted, 180; 190; Honorius III. and S. Francis of Assisi, 197; 208; notes on Perugino, 224; 229; character of Bonfigli's wife, 238; 239; deplores bad condition of Bonfigli's pictures, 240; quoted, 270.
Mariotti, Bernardino di, pictures by, 264.
Martin IV., Pope, excommunicates Perugians, 21; 143; dies of surfeit of eels in Perugia, 144; tomb destroyed of, 145.
Martin V., Pope, sends for Fortebraccio to Florence, 47, 48; his wars with Fortebraccio, refuses him Christian burial, 49; enters Perugia as Lord, 51; (note) 73.
Massa, birth-place of S. Bernardino, 206.
Matarazzo, Francesco, describes miserable condition of Perugia, 56; scholar of Perugia, 58; chronicles of, 59; his description of Astorre Baglioni (translated by J. A. Symonds), 60; his admiration of the Baglioni, 61; 63; 64; (notes 3 and 4) 65; describes Grifonetto Baglioni's death (translated by J. A. S.), 66, 67; 90; 225; 262.
Maturanzio, *see* Matarazzo.
Mauritius, Duke, treachery of, 15.
Melanzio, Francesco, work at Montefalco, (note) 297; 298; 299.
Meo da Siena, 237.
Michelotti, B., 31; 36; account of, 36; 37; 38; murder of, 39; 51.
Mommaggiore, Abbot, his despotism, 30, 184, 187; 135; 145.

N

Napoleon, Emperor (Bonaparte), occupies Perugia, 79; robs Perugia of her masterpieces, (note) 91; 102; 118; 167; 216; (note 2) 222.
Narni, 8; 291; description of, 305, 306.
Nar, River, 306; 309
Nelli, Ottaviano, 271; masterpiece at Gubbio, 293; 296.
Nicholas IV., Pope, (note) 309.
Noah, legend of, 6
Nocera, 22; 183.
Nogara, Prof., 271.

O

Octavius Cæsar (Augustus), besieges Perugia, 10.
Oddi, the degli, 31; 33; (note) 34; 54; 55; expelled from Perugia by the Baglioni, 56; 59; 262.
Oratory of S. Bernardino, *see* Church.
Orsini, Bertolda, marries B. Michelotti, 38.
——— Signor, guide-book of Perugia by, 98; 258.
Orvieto, (note) 85; 224; 291; description of, 309, 310.
Otto I., Emperor, confirms donation of Perugia to the Papacy, 25.
Otto III., Emperor, 168.
Oxford, (note) 100; 103.

P

Palace of Justice, 22.
Palazzo Baldeschi, 23.
——— Baglioni, Palace of Grifonetto, 61.
——— (or Palace of) Capitano del Popolo, 19; (note) 100.
——— Galenga, (note) 187.
——— Guidalotti, 39.
——— Meniconi Bracceschi, 163.
——— Oddi, degli, (note) 34; 201
——— Pubblico (also called *dei Priori* and *del Podestà*), 17; 44; 67; 72; bell-tower of, (note 1) 93; 97; 98; 109; 111; description of, 113, 114; first architects employed on, 116; outer staircase and principal door of, 117, 118; history of Council Hall in, 119; prisons of, 120; barbarous butchery in, 123; prisoners liberated "*pro amore Dei*" from, 124; (note) 229; representation of, in Bonfigli's fresco, 246.
Paoletti, Prof.essa Anna, Catalogue of Etruscan Museum by, 271.
Paul III., Pope, builds the *Rocca Paolina* (or fortress) on the site of the Baglioni houses, 70, 75; 71; 72; excommunicates the Perugians, 73; 75; conquers Perugia, 75, 76; 79; fortress destroyed of, 80; (note) 91; visits convent of Monte Luce, 106; 110; description of fortress of, 151, 152; A. Trollope's account of, 152, 153, 154; destroys top of campanile of S. Domenico, 164; 178; 179; 180; (note) 222; 310.
Pepin, King of France, cedes Perugia to the Holy See, 25.
Perugia, 2; Prof. Bellucci on, 3; a city of the Etruscan league, 4; legendary history of, 6; origin of griffin in city arms, 7; 8; conquered by Octavius, 9; Caius Cestius sets fire to, Octavius rebuilds, 10; taken by Belisarius, 12; ruled alternately by Lombards and Goths, 14, 15; saved by intercession of S. Zacharias, 16; early history of, 17; dominion extended over Umbria, 18; contests with Assisi, Città della Pieve and Foligno, 19, 20; victory of Arezzo over, 21; defeats Siena, 22; 23; 24; given to Holy See by Pepin, by Charlemagne and by Otto I., 25; Innocent III. dies and Honorius III. is elected in, 26; internecine broils, 27; Gregory IX. canonizes S. Francis, S. Dominic and S. Elizabeth in, 28; becomes one of the *Tre Communi*, 29; rebels against Papal authority, 30; acknowledges dominion of Urban VI., 31; 32; struggle between nobles and people, 33; (note) 34; Michelotti enters, 36; 37; Gian Galeazzo, Duke of Milan, Lord of, 41; Braccio Fortebraccio

captures, 42; is acclaimed Lord of, 44; "Battle of the Stones" in, 45; 47; 48; Braccio Fortebraccio's bones brought to, 49, 50; Martin V. enters, 51; 52; (note) 55; 56; Matarazzo born in, 58; 59; 60; 61; 62; reception of Lavinia Orsini in, 63; 64; mournful aspect of, 67; 68; 69; Malatesta Baglioni dies in, 70; Paul III. enters, 71, 72; lays interdicts on, 73; 75; Jesuits ruin, 76; annexed to French Empire, 79; 80; 81; 82; 83; topographical position of, 84; view from, 85; unstable soil of, 86; Etruscan walls of, 88; 90; 91; towers of, 93; doorways in, 95; 96; 97; guide-books to, 98; gates of, 99; 100; 102; University of,102; 103; 104;105; walks round, 106; 109; 112; 113; 116; 119; *lumieri* at, 123; prisons in, 124; fountain in, 125, 126, 129, 130; Cathedral of S. Lorenzo in, 133, 135; Chapel of S. Bernardino in, 136; Barocci paints in, 137; 138; wedding-ring of Virgin Mary in S. Lorenzo in, 139, 140, 141; 142; death of Martin IV. in, 144; Canonica in, 146; 148; fortress of Paul III. at, 151, 152, 153, 154; S. Ercolano, Saint of, 156, 159; 161; 162; (note) 163; 164; Benedict XI. dies at, 165, 166; 167; 168; 171; 175; miracles of S. Costanzo in, 176, 177; 181; Church of Camaldolese monks in, 182; Dante on, 183; Abbot Mommaggiore builds fortresses in, 184, is driven out of, 186; Arch of Augustus in (described by Dennis), 187; 189; 190; 193; meeting of S. Francis and S. Dominic in, 197; 199; (note) 201; Ducci's work at, 208, 210; rise of Flagellants in, 211, 212; 214; S. Martino in, 215; Perugino's work at, 216, 217; 218; Perugino comes to, 219; Manni's work at, 228; picture gallery in 230; *gonfaloni* (banners) in, 231, 232; pictures in gallery of, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237; Bonfigli's work in, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 246, 258, 259; Fra Angelico visits,248,252;Perugino's pictures in gallery at, 261, 264; Pinturicchio's pictures in gallery at, 266; Raphael's pictures in, 269; Academy of, founded, 270; 271; Etrusco-Roman Museum of, 272–280; Prehistoric Museum of, 281, 282; tomb of the Volumnii near, 282; 290; 291; road to Gubbio from, 292; 294; 295; 300; 304; 306; 315.

PERUGINO, Pietro (Vanucci), 60; 85; (note 2) 96; 115; *Sposalizio* by, 138, 190, 193; 142; picture in S. Lorenzo by, (note) 143; *Pietà* in S. Pietro by, 171; "Assumption" by, 172; 173; fresco in S. Severo by, 182, 183; designs choir of S. Agostino, 190; 198; house of, 202, 203, 204; 214; 216; Vasari's accusations against, 217; his portrait in the Cambio, 218; his influence on Raphael, 218; birth of, 219; Bonfigli probably first master of, 219; goes to Florence, 220; pupil of Verrocchio, 220; meets Leonardo da Vinci, 220; paints in Sistine Chapel, 221; returns to Perugia, 222; lawsuit with Michelangelo, 223; his death, 223, (note) 224; paints in the Cambio, 225–228; 229; 239; 251; his work in the Pinacoteca, 261, 264; 265; 266; 267; "Nativity" by, 269; 296; his birth-place, 311; picture at Città della Pieve by, (note 2) 312; 313; 315; 316.

PIAZZA degli Aratri, fight in, 113.
——— d'Armi, cattle fair held in the, 100; 152.
——— Emanuele, 152.
——— di S. Ercolano, 160.
——— Danti, (note) 178.
——— della Giustizia, 206; origin of name, 213; 214.
——— Fortebraccio, 187.
——— di S. Lorenzo, 99; historical interest of, 109, 110; fountain in, 125.
——— Morlacchi, 146.
——— di Paglia, 178.
——— del Pallone, 152.
——— del Papa, 178; 181.
——— Sopramuro, 100; 102; 152.

PICCININO, Niccolò, 31; follower of B. Fortebraccio, 51; account of, 52.

Piero della Francesca, 251, 252.
Pietro, S., Vincioli, 168; miracles of, 169; builds Church of S. Pietro, 169.
Pinacoteca, The (Palazzo Publico), (note) 115; (note) 137; (note) 229; (note) 230; description of pictures in, 230–271.
Pinturicchio (B. di Betto), 263; account of, 265, 266; 267; fresco at Spello by, 294.
Pisano Giovanni, 125; 126; 145; designs S. Domenico, 164; tomb of Benedict XI. by, 166.
——— Niccola, 98; 125; 126.
Pius IX., Pope, 79.
Plenario, Frate, plans the aqueduct of Perugia, 129.
Polvese, island of, submits to Perugia, 18.
Porta Augusta, or Arch of Augustus, 88; description of, by G. Dennis, 187; 188; 189; 215.
——— Eburnea, Baglioni houses near, 63; 90; 99; 105.
——— Mandola, 88.
——— Marzia, 88; 90; one of the old Etruscan gates, used by San Gallo as a decoration to the fortress, 154, 155.
——— Romana, 167.
——— Sole, 135; 182; 183; incident connected with, 184; 186; 187.
——— S. Agata, (note) 14.
——— S. Angelo, 99; 105; 185; 196; 197.
——— S. Antonio, 105; 184; 186.
——— San Carlo, Baglioni houses near, 63.
——— S. Ercolano, 161.
——— S. Pietro, 99; 135; 150; 161; 177; (note 1) 208.
——— Susanna, 90; 99; 201.
——— Veneris, Roman gate at Spello, (note) 295.
Prefettura, The, 80; 152.

R

Raniere, Fra, vision of, 211, 212.
Raphael (Sanzio), immortalizes Astorre Baglioni in two pictures, 60; 138; paints "Entombment" for Atalanta Baglioni, 161; 173; fresco in S. Severo, 182, 183, 214; 231; 233; 265; pictures ascribed to, 267, 269; 270; 300.
Raspanti, nickname of rich burghers in Perugia, 27; 35; rally round B. Michelotti, 36; assassinate Pandolfo and Pellini Baglioni, 37; 41; 42; 104; 184; 186.
Ratchis, King, besieges Perugia, 15, 16.
Ravenna, Exarch of, 15.
Reni, Guido, picture in S. Pietro by, 171.
Ring, The Wedding-, of the Virgin, legend about, 139, 140; 141; 204.
Robert, King, of Naples, (note) 117.
Robbia, Della, 176.
Rio, A. F., 231.
Rome, 8; 9; 10; 11; 12; 13; 17; submits to B. Fortebraccio, 44.
Roscetto, Cesarino, designs façade of Madonna della Luce, 204.
Rossi, Adamo, 118; (note) 229.
Rossi Scotti, Count, guide-book of Perugia by, 98.
Rumohr, Ch. von, (note) 227.

S

Salimbene, Ventura, 172.
Sant' Egideo, Battle of, 43; (note) 44.
Santi, Giovanni, quoted, 220.
Sassoferrato, 172.
Schmid, Colonel, enters Perugia, 80.
Sforza, Attendolo, rival of B. Fortebraccio, 42; (note) 49.
Sforza, Francesco, (note) 42; (note) 49; rival of N. Piccinino, 51; 52.
Siena, 18; 29; 186; 207; 235.
Sienese, defeated by Perugians, 22.
Siepi, guide-book of Perugia, 98; 182; 204; 208; (note) 215.
Signorelli, Luca, 254; 255.
Sismondi, S. L. de, 42; 43.
Sixtus IV., Pope, (note) 93.
Spagna, Lo, 150; 234; 267; 271; (note) 300; 305.
Spello, 51; 71; 85; 94; 271; 291; description of, 294; 300.
Spoleto, 16; 18; 79; 85; 177; 271; 291; 299; description of, 302–305.
Stefano da Bergamo, choir in S. Pietro by, 173.
Symonds, J. A., 33; history of Baglioni by, 59–70.

T

Taddeo Bartoli, 233; 247.
Taine, H., quoted, 82; 230; 248, 251; 290.
Temple of Clitumnus, description of, 300, 301; Byron's stanzas on, 302.
Terni, 291.
Theodoric, Emperor, citadel at Spoleto of, 304.
Thomas, S., Aquinas, 103; 144.
Tiber, River, 3; 25; 28; 43; 169; 292; 295.
Tiberio d'Assisi, 176.
Titian, 137; 231.
Todi, 18; 85.
Torgiano, 3; (note) 70; 291.
Torre di S. Manno, site of Etruscan tomb, 213.
——— degli Sciri, (note 1) 93; last of Perugia's towers, 204.
Torrita, Battle of, 22.
Totila, besieges Perugia, 12; takes Perugia, 13; 159; Bonfigli's fresco of siege by, 242.
Towers of Perugia, marked feature in olden days, 93.
Thrasymene, Lake, hatchet heads of jade found near, 4, 18; (note) 21; 24.
Trevi, 85, 291; description of, 299, 300; 313.
Trollope, Adolphus, description of Paul III.'s fortress by, 152, 153.

U

Ubaldo, S., 159; patron of Gubbio, 292.
University of Perugia, supposed origin of the, (note) 12; account of the, 102; 103.
Urban IV., Pope, 143; 144; 184.
Urban V., Pope, 30.
Urban VI., Pope, legend of white dove, 31.
Urban VIII., Pope, 102.
Urbino, 38; 233.

V

Varano, Nicolina da, wife of B. Fortebraccio, 48.
Vasari, Giorgio, 125; quoted, 160; pictures in S. Pietro by, 171; 172; 203; accusations against Perugino by, 217; 223; quoted, 219; 224; Vasari on L'Ingegno, (note) 227; 252; 266.
Venice, 231.
Vermiglioli, Giov. Battista, writes on Etruscan antiquities, 99; (note) 126; 271; (note) 284.
Verrocchio, Andrea, 220.
Via Bartolo, staircase in, 89.
——— Bontempi, 88; 182.
——— del Commercio, 202.
——— della Conca, 215.
——— della Gabbia, 120; 121; 123; (note) 124.
——— Guerriera, 95.
——— Longara, 193.
——— Oberdan, 95.
——— della Pera, 269.
——— del Piscinello, 201.
——— dei Priori, (note) 14; (note) 34; 201; 204; (note) 229.
——— Ritorta, 95.
——— di San Francesco, 214.
——— delle Stalle, 39.
——— Vecchia, (note) 92; 215.
Villani, G., quoted, 112; describes death of Benedict XI., 165.
Visconti, Gian Galeazzo, 37; Lord of Perugia, 41.
Viterbo, 30.
Volumnii, Tomb of the, description of, 282–289.
Vulcan, Temple of, 10.

W

Witigis, King, 13.

Z

Zacharias, Pope, S., 15; saves Perugia, 16.
Zuccheri, The, 137.

PLAN OF PERUGIA

SCALE , 1 : 5866 · 6 . 10·8 INCHES TO 1 MILE

0 — 1/8 — 1/4 — 3/8 — 1/2 Mile — 4 FURLONGS

MONTERIPIDO
S. ANGELO
PORTA S. ANGELO
S. AGNESE
PORTA dell' ELCE
UNIVERSITY & MUSEUM
Roman MOSAIC
PORTA della CONCA
S. AGOSTINO
PORTA del BULAGAIO
ETRUSCAN GATE
PORTA ANTONIO
MONTELUCE
PORTA PESA
To S. BEVIGNATE
PORTA del CARMINE
S. FRANCESCO
S. BERNARDINO
PORTA SOLE
S. SEVERO
S. LORENZO
TORRE degli SCIRI
Via dei Priori
Palazzo dei Priori
Casa del Perugino
Palazzo del Capitano del Popolo
PORTA S. MARGHERITA
PORTA S. SUSANNA
Università Vecchia
Corso VANNUCCI
Via Baglioni
S. PROSPERO
Viale Pompeo Pellini
Piazza Vittorio Emanuele
S. ERCOLANO
Arco della Mandorla
Viale Carlo Alberto
PORTA EBURNEA
S. DOMENICO
Viale Roma
Station C.U. Rly
To the Station and to S. MANNO
PIAZZA d'ARMI
PORTA S. CROCE
PORTA S. PIETRO
S. GIULIANA
Via XX Settembre
Borgo XX Giugno
Rifle range
Central Umbrian Electric Rly
S. PIETRO
Frontone
To Tombs of the Volumni
S. COSTANZO

NORTH

1 _ Palazzo BALDESCHI
2 _ " CONESTABILE
3 _ " degli ODDI
4 _ " DONINI
5 _ " BRACCESCHI
6 _ Casa di BALDO
7 _ Palazzo GALLENGA
_ (R. University for foreigners)
8 _ Porta MARZIA
9 _ Prefettura
10 _ Fountain
11 _ Maesto delle Volte
12 _ S. Fiorenzo
13 _ S. Agata
14 _ Chiesa Nuova
15 _ Madonna della Luce
16 _ S. Martino
17 _ Beata Colomba
18 _ Pinacoteca and Cambio
19 _ Hotel BRUFANI
20 _ " PALACE
21 _ " POSTA
22 _ " BELLE ARTI
23 _ " ROSETTA
24 _ Teatro MORLACCHI

Walls of the present Town
Etruscan Walls still standing
Course of the Etruscan Walls now hidden by later buildings
Tramways
Orchards & Gardens
Site of Paul III's Fortress

- Leone Nahmias - 1927 -